Ar't asleepe Husband?

ROSEBERY
DURDANS

A BOULSTER LECTURE;

STORED

With all variety of witty jeasts, merry Tales, and other pleasant passages;

EXTRACTED,

From the choicest flowers of Philosophy, Poesy, antient and moderne History.

Illustrated with Examples of incomparable constancy, in the excellent History of *Philocles* and *Doriclea*.

By *Philogenes Panedonius*.

O nox longa! ——— Hor.

LONDON,

Printed by R. BISHOP, for *Richard Best*, and are to be sold at his shop neare Graies-Inne-gate in Holborne. 1640.

Wm Barnes

TO all modest Dames
From TWEDE *unto* THAMES,
Who prize their good names
above Nectar;
With a Paphian *kisse*
Doe I tender them this
To silence a Canopy Lecture.

TO you, this *Booke* may well addressed bee
Since none from *Bolster Lectures* is more free:
Be you then *patroness* without offence,
And with a smile retutne me recompence.

TO HIS DAINTY DOXES.

DAINTY *fine Creatures,* —*I will not ſweare, in good faith you be;* But——*if in your cenſure you prove ſweet to me, I little care, believe 't, how ſowre you be. One thing I muſt tell you, the World ha's a ſtrange opinion of you: But let not this trouble you: for the moſt of thoſe that ſojourne in it, are* Walking Pictures, *or* Puppy Motions. *So you live without* Scandall, *let the Conſtable of the Ward ſnore, and* Diogenes *walke all the night o're with his Candle. Though he finde* Works *of* lightneſſe *in* Houſes *of* darkneſſe: *Single Skir-*

miſhes in blinde Alleys, Back-ſtayres, and long Entries: whole bunches of Cornucopia *in his new-found* Eutopia: *Cleave you like* Ticks *to your own, preſerve your renowne, and ſing Hey downe a downe, to the honour of our Towne.*

Thus, neither to all, nor to many, but to very-very few, and thoſe *of that Crue, who are loyall and true, bids* Muſæus

Adiew.

THE SVBIECTS whereof it treats.

1 THe Excellency of Women in their Creation.
2 Their imitable vertues, illuſtrated with Examples.
3 Their moderation of Paſſion.
4 Their Continency in aſſaults.
5 Their modeſty in Count'nance, Habit, and expreſſion of their Affection.
6 The violence of ſome Women uſed upon ſuch as were Corrivals in their Choice, inlarged with memorable Examples.
7 Their modeſt defence, to allay thoſe paſſionate extreames diſco-

vered in the former Subjects.

8 Their witty Aphorismes, Apothegmes, and Answers.

9 Their eminent Labours: And how they were Assistants in the exquisitest Workes that have beene formerly composed, either for *History*, or *Poesy*.

Every one of which Subjects you shall finde interveined with choice variety of pleasing Tales, and delightfull Stories, to comply with the Fancy of the most curious and censorious Reader.

A Table

A TABLE,

OR

Apt Diſpoſure, both in number and Order, of all ſuch materiall Points, Tales, and Stories, as are here related, or familiarly couched in this

BOULSTER LECTURE.

SECTION I.

Firſt, of the Excellency of Women in their Creation. Pag. 1.

Under which *Subject* (to allay a faſtidious houre, and ſweeten the Sequele of a more ſerious Story) are theſe Tales contained and continued.

I THe *Anſwer of a luke-warme Husband to his Neighbour, being asked how his Wife did: Aſſuring him, that for his part*

part, he was ſicke, becauſe his wife was no ſicker; And what an heavy dolefull houſe hee had; grounding their ſorrowes upon two contrary feares. Pag. 4

2 The Scholaſticall Wooer. 6

3 The amorous Graduate, or the Pedanticall Suiter. ib.

4 The Story of Apelles and Campaſpe. 9

5 Zeuxis his incomparable Art in the delineature of Crotons daughters. ib.

6 Severall Poſies derived from ſeverall fancies, writ in a Window with a Diamond. 10

7 The Tale of the Maid, who after a long and ſtrait ſiege, was enforced to expoſe her honour to the barbarous violence of an inſulting Souldier. 11

8 The ancient Veſtals votive Order, and with what auſterity they preſerved their honour. And of that heroicke Princeſſes reſolution in defence of her honour. 12

9 The Tale of a Shrow, and how ſhee encounter'd her Husband, meeting him amongſt other Goodfellowes at a Taverne doore. 13

10 The Anſwer of a ſhroud Girle upon occaſions of diſpleaſure taken at her husband. 14

11 Fields bring forth miſcellane graines, and all ages women of mixt conditions; inſtanced in our Roman Matrons. 15

The Table.

Foure distinct motives to affection.

1 Beauty; *whose opposite is* Disdaine.
2 Agility of body; *whose opposite is* Liberty.
3 Quickneſſe of wit; *whose opposite is* Distaſte. } 15. *and* 16
4 Gentleneſſe of ſpeech; *whose opposite is* Diſſimulation.

OF BEAUTY.

Under which Branch, are theſe Stories ſhrowded.

1 THe *paſſionate Amoriſt his* Canto. 18
2 *The reſolute Gentlemans* Paſſado. 19
3 *The Weſterne Pedlers Daughter; who fed her Suiter with* Conſideration, *till too long delay brought her to a* Conception. 21
4 *The Story of that great Favorite* Flaviano, *and why he diſliked his Wife.* 22
5 *Fancy is not alwayes grounded on beauty: inſtanced*

instanced in the Pastorall of Nais. 23
6 Socrates *Glasse.* ibid.

DISDAINE.

Under which Branch are these Stories shadowed.

1 THe *noble Disposition of that brave Lady* Marcelles, *in the discovery of her affection.* 26
2 Cæsar *accompted greater in* Cleopatra's *victory, than in the discomfiture of her* Anthony. 27
3 *Memorable Examples of Continency in both Sexes: and of the incomparable beauty and chastity of* Sputimia. ib.
4 *The glorious Act of the incomparable* Chiomara. 28
5 *The excellent Saying of a religious Votaresse.* 29
6 *The Tragicke Disasters of three unfortunate Italian Lovers.* 30
7 *A pittifull passionate Letter of a rejected Lover to his Mistresse.* 31
8 *A desperate adventure entertained by a passionate Lover.* ib.
9 *The resolution of a discreet Lover in the disdaine of his Mistresse.* 32.33
10 *A Tale of a wanton Widow, and her answer*

swer to a stale Batchler, and importunate Suiter : with the Batchlers witty reply in disesteeme of her fancy. 35.36

AGILITY OF BODY.

Under which Branch are these Stories couched.

1 IN *the Empire of* Monomotapa *bounding upon the kingdome of* Congo, *among all the rest of the Emperors Souldiers, the most valorous in name are his Legions of women.* 38.39.&c.
2 *The Licentious practises of the insatiate* Messalina *in her* Antonine Baths. 40
3 Cleopatra's *pearle broaths.* 42
4 *Where a strong Constitution accompanies a promising feature, there needs no potions to procure Love, nor powders to enable nature.* 43

LIBERTY.

Under which Branch these Stories are closed.

1 OF *Liberty in* Restraint: *and of* Restraint *in Liberty.* 44

2 *Of the nimble* Monkey *in* Cheapside. 45.
3 *The Tale of the Maid, when her mother found her ſuſpiciouſly in a corner with a young man: and how ſhe fitted her mother, and kept trice with her Lover.* 46
4 *The Tale of the Good Wife, when her huſband found her in bed with a Neighbour.* ib.
5 *The Tale of the Court-Gentlewoman, who was found in a long darke Entry with a young Cavaliere.* 47
6 *The Tale of the Bridegroome, firſt night he was married: and her Bridall Curtaine Lecture.* ib.
7 *The Widdowes twitting of her ſecond Huſband with the abilities of her firſt.* 48
8 ☞ *The arrogant Widdowers propoſal upon tearmes of marriage: and the Widdowes peremptory anſwer to his unequall demands.* 48.49
9 *The diſcreet patient Cuckold.* 49.50
10 *The converted Curtezan.* 50,51
11 *The Tale of the merry Miller and his wanton Minion.* 52
12 *The Spirit in the Vault, or the Curtaine-confeſſion of two wanton Wenches to two ſuſpitious Husbands.* 52.53.54.55. & 56
13 *The Tale of a delicate Student, who made his Bed his Study: And how his Bed-fellow requited him with like curt'ſy.* 56.57

14 *The Humerous Lady; with her inglorious end ſuiting well with her diſtempered quality and diſdainefull life.* ib.
15 *The Northerne Girles anſwer to a ſubtile Oppoſer.* ib.
16 *The reply of a Barbers Wife to her Huſband, upon finding her it' h ſuds.* 58
17 *The anſwer of a witty Woman to a diſcurſive Husband; who was more active in his liberty of diſcourſe, than performance of any due benevolence.* ib.
18 *A Widdowes anſwer to One who came to ſpeake with her Husband, after hee was dead.* ib.
19 *The anſwer of a good Wife to her Huſband, occaſioned upon the relation of the nature, quality, and diſpoſition of a Turke.* 58. 59
20 *Of the Women of* Sio. 59, 60
21 *The Tale of a fat Farrier and a bounſing Huſſy, delivered in a merry Epigramme.* 60, 61
22 *The Tale of an Atturney's Clarke.* 62, &c.

QUICKNESSE OF WIT.

Under which Branch are theſe Stories ranked.

1 THe Tale of that finitive Girle in excuſe of her Lady. 68

2 *Of the Curats Wife in behalfe of her Husband.* ib.
3 *Of the soft-temper'd Gentlemans answer to a Ladies demand, when hee thought his Wife would be brought abed.* ib.
4 *The arrogant opinion of* Velleius *the Epicarean.* 69
5 *Feminine Disputants should bee silenc'd Ministers: they flow in words, but* droppe *in matter: but no lesse infinitely erring in the first, than barren in the latter.* 17
6 *The eloquent Lady, who though a foule Delinquent, caused her* Audience *to melt with compassion, and hold her innocent.* ibid.
7 *A resemblance in our variety of wits, to diversity of Soyles.* p. 71

DISTASTE.

Under which Branch are these Stories displayed.

1 THe Tale of *a wenching Companion, who could not fare well, but he must cry roast-meat.* 74,75,76,77,78,79,80,& 81
2 *A Story related to like purpose, hapning in our*

our owne time, and in our owne Clime. 81,82, & 83.

3 *The Tale of a wanton witty Dame, who adviſed her Sweet-heart, to ſecure them the better from her Husbands preſence, to attire his Servant in a Beares skin, &c. which Story is commended to the relation of a Poem.* 84,85, & 86.

4 *The fury of a jealous Dame unto her Servant, upon finding ſome favours beſtowed on him, in her Maids Cabinet.* 86, &c.

5 *The Tale of the Woman who accuſed One before a Juſtice for a Rape.* p. 87.

6 *The Tragicall intention, but Comicall concluſion of a Gentleman, who imployed in Service abroad; and having a very beautifull Wife, deſired to be ſatisfied how ſhee behaved her ſelfe in his abſcence, &c.* p. 87, 88, &c.

7 *The eaſy Credulity of a lightly-perſwaded Gentleman, who chuſed rather to incurre the worſt of infamy, than harbour the leaſt ſuſpicion (though he had ſufficient occaſion) of his Wifes honeſty.* 89,90, & 91.

8 *The Tale of a Joviall good-fellow, who arm'd himſelfe with barley broath againſt his Wifes ſbrewd tongue. His fearefull viſion in his midnights wandring: his encounter with his Wife at his home returning. All which are left to the faithfull relation of a pleaſant Poem.* 92,93, & 94.

9 *Of the Man, who being tane tardy, feign'd himselfe pursued by a Spirit, which caus'd him to fly for succour to his Neighbours bed.* 94

10 *The tale of an Universsity* Virago. 95,96

11 *The Answer of a brave Blade, being in company of a bevy of joviall* Wenches, *who had whitled him well with liquor: and how he retorted the demand of a braving Blouse too too inquisitive after his actions, to her owne dishonour.* 95,96

12 *How a sociable Good-fellow finding his Wife laid speechlesse, return'd her ample recompence for her sullennesse.* 97

13 *The Answer of a witty Wench to One, and that a familiar One, who asked her the reason how it came to passe that her Children should be so like their Father, when all the World knew that they had many Fathers, &c.* 98

14 *Of a trifling Girle who was cracking nuts; and of another ill-nurtur'd Tomboy who fell to catching of Flyes, while her Sweet-heart was preferring his Suit.* 98

15 *How* Alcibiades *drowned* Eupolis *in the Sea, because* Eupolis *had drowned his fame so often upon the Stage.* 100

16 *The Story of the Gentleman and his sonne beeing Corrivals to one Lady; and of the Impreses they writ with Diamonds in a Window.* p. 101

GENTLE-

GENTLENESSE OF SPEECH.

Under which Branch are these Stories digested.

1 WHat excellent fruits, this Gentle Speech graced with a pleasing presence have produc'd both in affairs of peace and warre. 104

2 What passionate effects that sad relation of Æneas wrought in the heart of the Carthaginian Queene. ib.

3 Of the princely presence and unaffected Eloquence of Sophonisba. 105

4 The excellent Commendation of a Peere of this Kingdome, for ability of discourse and perswasion of argument. ib.

5 The deserving praise of a Burgomasters Wife. 108

6 The Bridegroomes funerall, or the Bridall-Braule. 108,109,& 110

7 Zantippes Story with other Vixons of the like quality: 111

8 Aphorismes extracted from Hippocrates, and applyed to our present purpose. 112

9 How a Woman was wained from her inbred Condition, and with kindnesse wonne to a sweet disposition. 112,113

10 *A Tale of a Falconer.* ib. 110
11 *The ſtrange opinion begot out of Cuſtom, which the* Muſcovian *women have of their Husbands, if they doe not beat them: And of an heavy deſigne ariſing thereon.* 114, 115, & 116.
12 *How kiſſes came firſt from Trojan Dames, hoping by that meanes to pacifie their incenſed Husbands.* 116, &c.
13 *Excellent Directions for our forme of Speech.* 117
14 *The pratling of a Fondling to her Husband: And of the* Millanoiſes *his confeſſion, that his Wifes toungue had ever a charm in readineſſe to unlooſe his purſe* 118

DISSIMULATION.

Under which Branch are theſe Stories diſcovered.

1 *THe ſundry Reſemblances of Diſſimulation to diverſe Creatures.* 119
2 *The nimble Device of a witty Wife, to delude her Husband.* 120
3 *The like inſtanced upon ſeverall occaſions.* 121
4 Diſſimulation *expreſſed in Subjects of Paſſion: and returned in the Tale of a paſſionate widdow*

widdow at the Buriall of her Husband. 122
5 *The Answer of a Good wife to her Husband, in pointing at a Cuckold.* ib.
6 *The like upon Thames, occasioned upon the same Subject.* ib.&c.
7 *The Answer of a young Bride to her Bride-maid upon her marriage night.* 123
8 *A single Womans answer to her Confessor.* 124
9 *Historicall passages of* Thomyris, Penelope *and* Hypermnestra. ib.& 125
10 *The Story of the* Hesperides, *with their Embleme.* 126
11 *Of a subtill Coy-Ducke, who dissemblingly from her credulous Husband shrouded her staine, till a more publique discovery exposed her to shame.* ib.&c.
12 *The constant loyalty, and faithfull secrecy of a noble Italian Lady: and how the concealing of her love, became the deprivall of her life: which likewise procured his death, whom she did entirely love.* 127,128,&c.
13 *A familiar manner of Wooing betwixt two home-spunne Lovers.* 129,&c.
14 *When Affection comes in place, Portion is ever to take the second place.* 131
15 *Love is not to bee strangled, but easily repelled, and by distance allayed, and not only distanced, but with employments wearied.* 132
16 *The Speech of a brave Spartan Lady, upon*

report of a disloyall act done by her indeared Servant. ib.

17 *Those who can pretend fancy to a Lover, and reserve a Corner of their heart for another, are resembled to* Paphlagonian Partridges, *that are said to have two hearts.* ib.

18 *The nature of the Juniper; resembled to a loyall Lover.* 133

19 *Women should not be to free nor open in the impartment of their fancy: instanced in a Lady, who after her inconstancy, ingaged her fancy to her rejected friends discovery.* 134

20 *A pretty Tale of a discontented Coople, who, to mend the matter, joyntly resolved to bee married againe.* 135,&c.

21 *The choyce of a merry Greeke touching his foure Mistresses; clozed in an Epigram.* 137,&c.

22 *The brave temper of a Biscoy in the expression of her Love.* 138

23 *Of dissembling Widdow-mourners.* ib. & 139

24 *The Story of the Indian woman.* ib. & 140

25 *A conceited Treatise composed by an Italian, intitled,* A Supplication to Candlelight. ib.& 141

26 *Choycest Cates cloy the sooneſt.* 142

27 *Of a Wanton Florentines free invitation of fresh Servants.* 143

28 *The chaste and temperate Soveraignty of an*

an honour'd Lady. ibid.
29 Contempt *or* Selfe-opinion, *the ſole eſtrangers of affection; made cleare by an experienc'd relation.* ib.& 144
30 Theodora's *her divine diſcourſe to a looſe Lover.* 145,&c.
31 *To our amorous Surveyors of* Belcone's, *and profeſt Courtiers of caſements; with the ſtory of a deluded Gallant in the queſt of his Miſtreſſe.* 146,147,148, 149,& 150
32 *The like ſtory (but interlaced with ſundry choice paſſages) of a young Prodigall, who found his owne wife in the habit of a Curtezan.* 150,151,152,153,& 154
33 *The famous ſtory of* Iſabella, *wife to* Luchino Viſconti *Lord of* Millaine; *her pretended Pilgrimage purpoſely to viſit her deare ſervant* Ugolino: *which cauſed the* Millanoiſe *to lay ſiedge to* Mantua, *though afterwards removed by the mediation of friends.* 155,156
34 *An excellent moderne ſtory of a young Gentleman and his Lady; how after a long diviſion, by a ſtrange occaſion they became reconciled, and made one in affection.* 156,157,158,159,& 169
35 *The Character of a Gentleman Uſher.* 161,&c.
36 *Evill ſociety the ſtaine of Gentry.* ibid.

37 Pleasure *and* Profit *make up the best Musick.* 167

SECTION II.

Imitable vertues in Women; illustrated by Examples.

Under which Subject are these Stories contained and continued.

1 HE *descends to a serious survey or diligent display of every Cardinall Vertue. Wherein hee findes rare feminine instances in each kinde: and such as may deserve imitation of the* Stronger Sexe. 168,&c.

PRUDENCE.

Under which kind, are these Stories connexed.

1 OF *the City* Cockney, *who expected a continued penthouse in all her Country-journey.*

journey. 169
2 *The discreet and prudent carriage of* Thomyris, *in her besteading of the* Massagetes, *and discomfiture of* Cyrus: *the wise mannagement of her estate, in the whole course of her raigne.*
Her witty Inscription upon her Tombe. 170,&c.
3 *The wise and peaceable Government of the stately* Semyramis. 172,&c.
4 *The glory of the* Amazonian *state under their invincible* Penthsilea. 173,&c.
5 *The wisedome and resolution of that excellent* Sophonisba. 174,&c.
6 *Of* Berenice; Nicaula, the Sabean *Queene*; Sheba's *visit of King* Salomon; *The prudence of royall* Hester, *in preventing her peoples danger*; *And of* Abigail *in pacifying* Davids *anger: winding up this linke with the living fame of our renouned* Eliza, *who made her Kingdome (this hedged Garden) an* Elisium. 176

Justice.

Under which linke are these Stories inwreathed.

1 Justice *an Abstract of all other vertues, illustrated by sundry memorable Sentences, delivered*

delivered by ſuch women as were held not only profeſſors but practi ers of that vertue. 178
Firſt, of the Thracian *Lady.* ibid.
Secondly, of the Alban *Lady.* ibid.
Thirdly, of the Empereſſe in her patronage of Juſtice. ib.& 179
Fourthly, of a juſt Mother in the cenſure of her daughter. ib.
Fiftly, of the reſolution of thoſe Almaine *Siſters.* 180
Sixtly, the like example of a noble Gentlewoman in our owne Coaſt. ibid.
Seventhly, the noble diſpoſition of a modeſt Matron. ibid.
Eightly, the advice of the Sabine *women.* ib. & 181
Ninthly, the impartiality of Aurelia *in her husbands election.* ib.
Juſtice, *when corrupted, may be compared to the* Celedonie *ſtone; when equally diſpenſed, compared to the* Selenite *ſtone.* ibid.& 182
In the Emperour Baſils *time was found neither Plaintiffe to accuſe, nor Defendant to anſwer.* ib.
The Princeſſe Decree againſt litigious Plaintiffes. ibid.
Juſtice reſembled to the Evening Starre. ib.

TEMPERANCE.

Under which linke are inchaced
these Stories.

1 THe excellent saying of a Lady in the attemperature of her affection: occasioned from Livia's and Lucilia's different passions. 184

2 This vertue pitcheth mainly upon three Objects.
1 Irascible.
2 Concupiscible. } ibid.
3 Intelligible.

3 For Commanders in the first, are instanced Architas, Chilo, and a noble Lady. 185

4 For Commanders in the second, a discreet Ethnick Lady; the incomparable Armenia. 186

5 Their command over their desires in contempt of Honour, Habit, Appetite, instanced in many excellent Ladies: not without just reproofe of that famous Italian Domenico Silvio his wife, who preferred luscious fare before her fame, light consorts before her honour. 187,&c.

6 The Romans made Recluses of their owne Howses. 190

7 What temperance the ancient Romans observed

ſerved in their abſtinence from wine. ibid.
8 *The diverſion of their paſſion; their zeale to reputation.* 191
9 *For* Commanders *in the laſt, He refers them to his Eight Section, wherein their witty* Aphoriſmes *are contained.* 192

FORTITUDE.

Under which linke are inchained theſe Stories.

1 OF Epicharia, *that famous Libertine of* Rome. 193; &c.
2 *Of* Leæna, *though a proſtitute, ſecret and reſolute.* ib.
3 *The ſpeech of a diſcreet Gentlewoman.* 195
4 *The exhortation of a perſon of high quality, and one of our owne Country, addreſſed to her husband about the death of his ſonne.* ibid.&c..
5 *What women apteſt to reteine ſecrets.* ibid.
6 *The ſtrange cautious flight of Geeſe in their paſſage from* Cilicia *over the mountaine* Taurus. 197
7 *Dionyſius his ſtrait command for beheading* Bryas. 198
8 *A ſweet conſort the only allayer of griefe and augmenter of comfort: their ſecrecy, their husbands*

husbands ſafety, ibid. &c.
9 *The ſpeech of a diſcreet* Grecian, *touching ſecrecy of counſell.* ibid.
10 *No better Innes for Curtaine conference to lodge in, than at the Signes of* Harpocrates *and* Anacharſes. ib.
11 *Excellent inſtruction in matters of Secrecy.* 201
12 Milo *was not half ſo ſtrong in* bearing *a* Bull; *as* Stilpho *in oppoſing his own will.* ibid.
13 *The* Wife of Bath, *upon whoſe Tale, the Author at requeſt of ſome noble Friends, hath lately annexed his* illuſtrations, *was nothing nice, in telling the World what liked a Woman beſt.* ib.
14 *How wittily a Gentlewoman covered her jealouſy.* 202
15 *How commendable it is for women to decline their minds from an apiſh imitation of faſhions.* ib.
16 *The humerous Lady; who ever wore the beſt cloaths, when ſhe came leaſt in ſight.* ibid. &c.
17 *When opportunity and youth meet together: the Combat makes a glorious Conqueror, inſtanced in* Penelope. ib.
18 *What Women, and thoſe of nobleſt ranke, to their laſting glory, have in our own Country, by their continued widdow-hood, honoured their Husbands memory.* 204

19 *The*

19 *The devout Meditation and constant resolution of a young Gentlewoman: with a farewell to all vanity upon her Conversion.* 205,&c.

SECTION III.

Their Moderation of Passion.

Under which Subject are these Stories presented.

1 THe *unexemplary Disaster at* Cannæ. 210,&c.
2 *The patience of* Octavia, Porcia, Tanaquila, *whose well-composed temper raised her* Tarquin *from a subject to an* Emperour. ibid. &c.
3 *The temperate moderation of* Cæcilia *and* Cornelia. ibid,&c.
4 *Instances of our owne, in a most loyall Wife, who was distasted by her Husband only because she was his wife.* 215
5 *Women may bee too insensible of injuries, aswell as too apprehensive.* p. 216
6 *Houses*

6 *Houſes are neither to bee governed by* Shrews *nor* Sheepe. ib.
7 *A legendary Story of a patient Votareſſe.* ib.& 217,218,& 219
8 *A Diſcourſe of ſuch Women who thought they had Spirits ſtout enough to revenge, & Power enough to ſecond that revenge, yet held they it their higheſt honour to* moderate paſſion *with a recollected temper.* ib.
9 *A Colonels atteſtation of his wifes calme diſpoſition.* 220
10 *A* Virago, *quite of another nature.* ibid.
11 *The* Syracuſans *ſtrong teſtimony of his Wifes temper.* ib.
12 *Loſſe of eſtate more ſufferable than loſſe of good name: inſtanced in the reſolution of a noble* Roman *Lady.* 221
13 *A Gentlewomans anſwer to a perfect Courtier, laying ſiege to her honour.* 222
14 *Mildneſſe begets in women, a neare reſemblance with that well-diſpoſed feminine Monarchy of Bees: they have honey to ſweeten their ſtings.* 223
15 *No vertue more ennobles a* rationall ſoule *than this* Moderation of Paſſion. ib.

SECTION.

SECTION IV.

Their Continency in assaults.

Under which Subject are these Stories related.

1 SOPHRONIA's *modest answer to a Wanton Suiter.* 225. 226
2 Scipio *commended for returning to* Allantius *his Spouse, after such time as her beauty was presented to him for a booty.* ib. &c.
3 *The like of* Alexander, *for sparing* Darius *wife and his three Daughters.* ib.
4 *What a firme tye* Conjugall love *held, even among Ethnicks.* ib.
5 *The Tragicall story of* Camma *wife to* Synattus *and* Synorix. ib. &c.
6 *The resolute answer of a* Noble Captive *to a Generall: And what a fortunate issue crowned both their desires.* 229, 230
7 *The constant affection of a vertuous Maid: with her Answer to her father touching her Choice.* ib. &c.

8 The

8 The *ſtory of thoſe dainty* Dalmatian *virgins: ſhewing with what continency they reſiſted the aſſaults of their commanding Enemies.* ib.& 233

9 The *like of thoſe* Scythian *women, who after their Husbands diſcomfiture, chuſed rather to expoſe themſelves to death and danger, than forfeit their honour.* ib.&c.

10 *Inſtances in Women, who wained their fancies from thoſe whom they once loved: And this he confirmes with a pleaſant Story hapning betwixt two Lovers upon the yeelding up of* Brada. ibid.& 235, 236, 237.

SECTION V.

Their Modesty in Count'nance, Habit, and Expression of their Affection.

COUNTENANCE.

Under which Subject are these Stories cmopiled.

1 NOne can say they have modest minds, so long as they have immodest eyes. 239

2 Light Habits suite not well with grave hearts: nor wandring eyes with setled minds. ibid.

3 He inveyes against painting, poudring, pursling: and strengthneth his reproofe with the testimonies of S. Hierom, S. Cyprian, S. Ambrose, S. Nazianzene, Clemens, Pet. Martyr, Tertullian, Scultetus, Petrarch, &c. 240, &c.

4 A pleasant passage betwixt a Bedlamer and a phan-

a phantastick Girle. 242,&c.

5 ☞ Lacides *Prince of* Argos, *accounted lascivious for his sleeke lookes, and mincing gate.* 244

6 *So was* Pompeie *for scratching his head with one finger.* ibid.

7 Augustus *discovered the dispositions of his daughters, by the places where they frequented; the company with which they conversed.* ibid.

8 *The directions of a* Roman *Matron to her daughters.* ib.& 245

9 *The composed* Count'nance, *and constant modesty of a young maid, both in the presence and absence of her choice.* 246

10 *The modesty of that incomparable* Æmilia. 247

Habit.

1 THe Habit *of the body, the Anatomy of the mind.* 248

2 *The answer of a Lady of this Kingdome to a Peere who came to visit her, asking her why she appeared still a mourner?* ib.& 2 9

3 *The Answer of an Outlandish woman to one of our own Natives, touching following of fashions.* 250.

4 *A Divine Answer return'd by an excellent Lady to an impertinent Objection.* ibid.

The Table.

Expression of Affection.

1 *The Expressive and most Emphaticall Speeches of* Aurelia, Sulpitia, *and that brave* Burgundian *Lady.* 251

2 *A rare expression of affection in a young Maid: and how in a disguise following her Lover, she dyed of a fever.* 252, &c.

3 *A passionate story of a deeply inamoured Girle.* ib. & 255

4 *The modest affection of majestick* Marcella. ibid.

5 *A woman should neither be too forward, nor too froward; too coy, nor too easy in the* expression *of her fancy: shadowed in two posies.* 256, &c.

SECTION.

SECTION VI.

The violence of ſome Women uſed upon ſuch as were Corrivals in their choice: with Examples.

Under which Subject are theſe Stories recorded.

1 ITALY, *a tragick Theater of ſuch Preſentments.* 258,&c.

2 *The jealouſe Lady, who ſtab'd her Favorite.* ib.& 260.

3 *The Ladies Duell.* 261,&c.

4 *The cunning plot of Madam* D'Alveare, *to diſcover her Servants familiarity with another.* 263,&c.

5 *The Corrivals bloody banquet.* 268.

SECTION VII.

Their modest defence.

Under which Subject are these Stories confined.

1 THe *different affections and effects of* Lucilia *and* Livia; Phedra *and* Dejanira. 271

2 *Good intentions many times produce heavy events: and now and then mischievous plots, Comicall ends: with instances of the latter, in* Olympia's *unjust suite to her sonne* Alexander: *And* Mandanes *Dreame. Of the* former, *in* Clitemnestra *and* Ægystus: *unfortunate* Agrippina *in the hopes she conceived, and breeding she bestowed on* Nero. ib. 272, &c.

3 *Of an over-kind* Duck, *who kill'd her too tickliſh* Sweet-heart *with kindneſſe.* ib.

4 *A Review of all ſuch Tragick* Examples *as were preſented in the laſt Section.* 274

5 Their

5 *Their just Apology in defence of their* Continency *and* Constancy. 275
6 *A cuſtome amongſt the* Romans *of breaking their Bride-waines.* ib.
7 Plato's *difference betwixt two kinds of* Venus: *with the application of that* Fiction, *and* Morall *to all modeſt Women: in the regulation of their* Thoughts, Words *and* Actions. ib.
8 *The Counſels of melliſluous* Bernard *and ſententious* Seneca, *with all inſtancy recommended to them.* 279
9 *By making* Heaven *their* Object; *whatſoever is leſſe than* Heaven, *becomes their* Subject. ib.
10 *We ſhould be* Pythagoreans *to all the World, and* Peripatetians *to Chriſt.* ib.
11 *The young Gallants encounter with his wanton Miſtreſſe, in* Eraſmus. ib.
12 *A view of ſuch Errors wherewith Women are taxed: As their* Ambition *after* honour, *pleaſantly inſtanced: with an Other, who deſired rather to have her husband nimbly agile, than aged and honourable. Their frequent to* Court-Maskes *and other publick* State-ſhows. *Their* Working affection *upon any* moving action. *Their* proclivity *to* change *their* choice; *wherein occaſionally* Bodin *is confuted. Their ſhort and feigned* funerall *teares, over their* Husbands Graves.

Graves. *Their* Unbounded desires. *Their easy* inclination *to* temptation; *an Objection assoiled in the very first Section. Their longing affection after a promising proportion. Their* inconstancy *in their desire of* Change; *with their* jealousy *in the enjoyment of their* Choice. *Their* perspective *Pattentary* Sedands, *wherein they desire rather to see than to be seene. All which groundlesse aspersions and corky objections are so clearely refelled, as these* Timonists *or feminine Tetters are enforced to come off with dishonour: with an acknowledgement of their error, a disclaiming of their Censure. Their easy simplicity an excuse to their error: how misconstruction, rather through ignorance than malice, makes them subject to mistakes: with a merry example to that purpose.* 279,280,&c.

13 *A cleare vindicating of them against their Calummies, who taxe them of pride: by bringing in their toyes, tyres, and dressings, wimples, wyres, and curlings; paintings, poudrings, and pursflings upon the stage.* 289

14 *The opinions of* Lessius *and* Alagora, *in what cases women may use painting and poudring without sinne: in which argument hee shewes himselfe sparing, to avoide occasion of erring.* ib.& 290

15 *The*

15 *the Authors opinion is, that none of these* Criticks *would so injuriously hate, nor maliciously write against women, but that they have beene lightly hurt, or wantonly wounded by some women.* 291

16 *He closeth this* Section *with a twofold exhortation: the one, to encourage women to sleight these malicious affronts squeaz'd from the pen of Calumny: the other, to advise them to stand upon their guard, seeing no place can be so free from occasion, as to promise it selfe security.* ib. &c.

SECTION

SECTION VIII.

Their witty Aphorisms, Apothegms, and Answers.

Under which Subject are these Stories contracted.

1 WOmen recorded for their wisdome in allaying their Husbands affliction. 294

2 Others for their brave composed spirits, in scorning to stoupe though they were crushed with affliction. ib. &c.

3 Others so farre from coynesse, as they run into all hazards, to seize themselves of the Object of their affection. ib.

4 Others such loving kinde Turtles, as they could not endure the absence of their owne: nor conceive any defects or infirmities in their owne. 297

5 The loyall answer of a loving Bride to her Husband, occasioned upon our late distractions in Scotland. ib.

6 ☞ A discourse of Aphorismes, arising from Anacreontick Spirits; illustrated by

by Instances. ib.
7 *The strange question of a Tradesmans wife at a Gossips feast.* ib. & 299
8 *The Tale of a reverend old Bencher, and his Shreeking Lady.* ib.
9 *The pleasant importunity of an amorous* Tomboy, *to her Sweet-heart.* ib.
10 *A witty Girles Receipt to a broken tradesman.* ib. & 300
11 *The* hot-brain'd Calacute, *and his jealous humour: with his Ladies religious answer.* ib. & 301
12 *The desperate Male-content.* ibid.
13 *With these stories, He retires from the Booths of* Suburra, *and repaires to the Temple of* Viriplaca. ib.
14 *Others who extracted from those indented lines of their decayed Beauty, Emblemes, and Lectures of mortality.* 302
15 *Instances in the first;* Theogena *wife to* Agathocles; *and* Sulpitia. 294. &c.
16 *Instances in the second; Lovely* Lydia, *and brave-Spirited* Martia. ib. & 296
17 *Instances in the third;* Marcella *and* Chariclea. ib.
18 *Instances in the fourth;* Caja Tranquilla, Ruth, Armenia, *and* Hieros *heroick Consort.* 297
19 *Instances in the last;* Bellingeria *and* Eugenia. 302

20 Apho-

20 Aphorisms, Apothegmes, *and* Answers *of an other nature; beginning with that pertty pert Girles answer to her Mother.* ib. &c.

21 *That bold Wanton who left her child to the care and charge of the Parish.* 303

22 ☞ *That witty wenches shrewd answer to a cassock'd Dunses encounter.* ib. & 304

23 *That good-wifes reply to her Husbands pretended progresse.* ib.

24 *The Good-wifes answer to a Chymick Doctor.* ib.

SECTION

SECTION IX.

Their Eminent Labours; And how they were Assistants in the exquisitest Workes that have been formerly composed, eyther for History *or* Poesy.

Under which Subject are these Stories concluded.

1 WHat *happinesse attends those men who cast their* Lots *in* faire fields: *and what infelicity accompanieth the contrary.* 306 307

2 *A Catalogue of such creatures, whose sweet nature and choice temper have both with modesty and majesty tender'd their Consorts a* Boulster Lecture. 308

3 Zenobia, *beside other Princely Tasks, made an abridgement of the* Alexandrian, *and all the Orientall Histories.* ib. 309

4 *What*

4 *What inward beauty upon their Sexe, bestowed that vertuous* Cornelia, *mother to the victorious* Gracchus; Portia, Brutus *his wife*; Cleobula, *daughter to* Cleobulus, *one of the seven Sages of Greece*; *the daughter of* Pythagoras; Theano *daughter to* Metapontus; Phemone, *that mysterious* Sibill, *who first gave life to an Heroicke verse*; Sulpitia, Calanus *his wife*; Hortensia, *daughter to the famous Orator* Hortensius; Edesia *of* Alexandria; Corinnathia, *who contended for the Laurell with* Pindarus; Paula, Seneca's *wife*; Argengentaria Pollia, *or* Polla, *wife to* Lucan; *and his assistant in his higheſt & heroick'ſt compoſures?* 309, &c.

5 *Such as theſe might make good Companions to* pray, play, *and* converſe *with.* 312

6 *Mouth-lovers are but Month-lovers: when their Honey-month is done, their love-threed is ſpun.* ib.

7 *Modeſt Matrons will admit no youthfull parliance: nor ſtoupe to any uncomely dalliance.* ib.

8 *Thoſe loves quickly expire and dye, which receive their only infuſion by the eye.* ib.

9 *Lovers eaſily deluded, when by their* Senſe *only directed.* ib.

10 *A Curtezans Anatomy-Lecture.* 313, &c.

11 *Love grounded on Sence, produceth jealouſy; jealouſy revenge.* 315

12 *These very moderne times afford Ladies, so highly enriched with unequall'd abilities both by* Art *and* Nature, *as they have deservingly acquired, & constantly reteined that select style of* The Wits. *Their desire is, to have their* Muses *rather* buskin'd *than* busked. *Sweet and dainty Ayres, their choicest cares.* 316

13 *Others we have, though not altogether so happy for strength of fancy, yet no lesse usefull in another faculty: by reading Principles of House-wivery to their well order'd family.* ib. & 317

14 *These welcome their husbands home with a smile: and entertaine his friend without a thought of ill.* ib.

15 *To gaine themselves more improvement, they taske themselves to some imploiment.* ib.

16 *They read not to* dispute, *but to* live: *not to* talke, *but to* know. ib.

17 *A man ill-married, (and finding in himselfe a willingnesse to suffer) may boast that he possesses in the person of his wife, all necessary qualities to be put into the List of Martyrs.* 318

A man well-married is so far from that opinion, as he has a Consort *ever ready to afford him sweet* Musick *without* Division. ibid.

18 *In the conclusion of this Section, he exhorts Ladies to reteine a memory and resemblance*

blance of those he ha's described: and he shall acknowledge this his Labour and Service addressed to them, highly requited. ib.

1 *Menippus* his Madrigall,
to his Coy-duck, *Clarabell.*

2 Loves Festivall
at
Lusts Funerall.

Art

Art asleep Husband?

A BOULSTER LECTURE,

ored with all variety of witty Jests, merry Tales, and other pleasant passages; extracted from the choycest Flowers of Philosophy, Poesy, ancient and moderne History.

SECTION I.

The Excellency of Women in their Creation.

DIscourses taking life from purest and refinedst Subjects, beget ever in the *Reader* most *affection*, in the *Hearer* most *attention*. Now, what *Subject* more pure than that which is the most affable nature, amiable feature,

and pliable temper? A ſmooth thinne skin promiſeth (ſaith the Philoſopher) a free and ingenuous diſpoſition: And where ſhall we find this philoſophicall *Idea*, but in a woman? This cauſed the Oracle to give ſentence in a buſineſſe which highly imported the *Spartan* State: that the approaching calamity of their principall Citie could not poſſibly be diverted, but by ſcattering the *pureſt duſt* upon their Altars, which all their countrey afforded. Upon which Anſwer, it was long debated, what duſt the Oracle meant by, to expiate the fury of the Gods: where, as it ever falls out in affaires of that nature, as many men, ſo many minds: Some, and thoſe were rich Groundlins, who preferred *Wealth* before *Wit*, and eſteemed *Gold* for the moſt abſolute *Good*; were of opinion that the Oracle meant by the *pureſt duſt*, the foile of Gold. Others that no *purer duſt* could bee ſcattered on their Altars, than the aſhes of ſuch honeſt and pious Patriots, who had expoſed themſelves to whatſoever Fortune could inflict upon them, to ſecure their Countrey, and become her ſafetie who bred them. Other mettall-men there were, who cloſed with that relation of *Plutarch*; who reporteth that when *Dionyſius* the Tyrant asked the Wiſemen of his Court, which Copper was the beſt, *Antiphon* anſwered very readily

hat in his opinion, that was the moſt ex-
ellent, and the *duſt* moſt *reſtorative*, where-
f the Athenians had made the pictures of
hoſe Tyrants, which, for their Countries
elivery from ſuch an inſupportable tyran-
y, *Armodius* and *Ariſtogyton* had diſpat-
hed to their ſucceeding glory. But in the
nd, making recourſe to the moſt eſteemed
ge in all Greece, they were told, that it
as the *Duſt* of a *Virgin*; which was no
oner ſcattered, than their maladie was re-
oved. What excellent Cures have beene
oduced, what happie deliveries effected
y theſe meanes, may appeare every where
the Poets: As in *Andromeda*, *Polyxena*,
higenia. This confirmes that pure mould
a Virgin: that refined duſt, or ſubſtance
her Compoſition: reflecting ever upon
e Excellency of Women in their Creation.
et, it may be objected, Man deſerves prece-
ncy, becauſe in his Creation he had prio-
y. It is confeſt: yet might Woman ſeeme
if we may ſafely incline to the opinion of
me Rabbies) to have a preeminence in
e manner of her *Creation*. For where-
Duſt gave Man his Compoſition; Wo-
n took hers from Mans perfection. Yea,
t the *Matter* ſhee was made of, fore-told
hat ſhee would bee. Shee was made of a
rookt Subject, a *Rib*: and out of her croo-
ed diſpoſition (will ſome ſay, who ſtand

ill-affected to the *Salique* ſtate) ſhee will not ſtick to tyrannize over a ſheepiſh huſband, and give him *rib-roaſt*. A poore Objection! An equall and ingenuous expoſition would rather frame this concluſion: That the *Subject* whereof ſhee was made begot not in her a *crookedneſſe*, but *pliableneſſe* of nature: ever ready to *bend* her will and apply her affection to the mould of Man: not cruelly to domineere, but conſtantly to adhere to her Mate. Well did that wiſeſt of Kings obſerve this; when he ſo definitely concluded: *Where a woman is not, the houſe grones.* This differed much from the opinion of that hard-hearted man whereof I have ſometimes heard this Tale: "Who being one day asked by his Neigh-"bour, how it was with him at home, and "how his ſick wife did, made this anſwer: "Surely, Neighbour, the caſe is pitiful: "my wife ſhe feares ſhee ſhall die, and I "feare ſhe ſhall not die, which makes our "heavie doleful houſe. Thus grounded they their ſorrows upon two cõtrary feares. That divine *Plato*, whom even in his cradle Bees fed with honey, to give a preſage of his ſweet Philoſophy; retained a better conceipt of ſo neceſſary a Conſort: When he cloſed his Deſires in this Oriſon "So I "may have but my *eyes* to read with, a *mind* "to conceive, a *memory* to retaine whatſo-

ever I ſhall reade or conceive; and a *Woman* to ſerve me that what neceſſity ſhall injoyne, I may ſeaſonably receive, what fortune ſoever encounter mee, though ſhe aſſayle me, ſhe cannot ſoyle me; though ſhe aſſault me, ſhe cannot foile me. Hee is a weake Proficient in iloſophy, who enjoying the freedome of *inner houſe*, cannot ſmile at adverſity. hen *Philogenes* heard, how without ſoty the world was a wilderneſſe; The axime is true, ſaid hee, if you meane a *xt* ſociety; without which all Society ould ſoone become a wilderneſſe. But ll ſome harſh *Timoniſt* or *Women-hater*, y; Well had it been for the world, if ere had never been an *Eve* in the world; was her Conſent that brought a ſtaine to e perfection and integrity of our ſtate. et for all this, if you will beleeve that anent Cabaliſt, who ſhew'd himſelfe an exiſite diſcourſer and diſcuſſer of conjectull Cauſes; he will tell you, that in his onion, the *Woman* ſhewed not ſo much lety in conſenting to the *Serpent*; as the *lan* did facility in giving eare to the *Wo-n*. Shee expoſtulated the cauſe with the *rpent*, e're ſhee conſented: Whereas hee, ithout any more adoe, weakly received, hat ſhe ſo unhappily offered. Howſoever, either of them are to be excuſed; the one

in not resisting the *Serpents* subtilty (an act, no doubt, of greater difficulty;) the other in inclining to the *Womans* perswasion, which might have been prevented with more facility.

What an excellent State accompanies the presence of a goodly Woman? What attractive beauty in the eye? What an admirable disposure in the contexture of every part? So as I cannot sufficiently wonder at the stupidity of that meere Scholasticall Wooer; "who being in the way of pre-
"ferment, received a very free welcome
"from a Gentleman nearly neighbouring,
"whose ayme it was to bring him into ac-
"quaintance with a kinswoman of his,
"hoping it would be a competent advance-
"ment for her, by matching them toge-
"ther. All accesse, which promised all
"good successe, was admitted him; with
"such opportunity, as might have induced
"another *Zenocrates* to enter into a par-
"ley of love. But heare how this amorous
"Scholler acquitted himselfe, as if his
"Soule by a strange transmigration had
"passed into that dull *Zenophanes*, or *Ze-*
"*nophanes* into his, in thinking love to be
"composed of *Earth!* One winter-even-
"ing was this *Quintilian* with that lovely
"Damsell left together; purposely (if there
"were left any beatings of love in his
"pulse)

" pulſe) to break the matter unto her. She,
" poore wench, long expected from this
" *Predicament* of fancie ſome pleaſing en-
" counter or other; but nothing was done
" by this dumbe Oratour. Stilneſſe there
" was on both ſides, without the leaſt mo-
" tion; till ſuch time as ſhee playing and
" toying a little with her foot, appearing a
" little out of her skirts; ſhe received from
" her affectionate Sholler, after ſome fear-
" full pumping, this lovely piece of Rheto-
" rick: *Surely Miſtreſſe, you have a goodly*
" *faire foot, God bee praiſed.* How meanly
was beauty beſtowed, to become an object
to his dull fancie, who knew not how to
value it? Though, no doubt, with that ex-
cellent Geometrician, he could well enough
gather by the proportion of her foot, the
entire feature; which would wound him
as deadly to the heart, as *Achilles* was
wounded in his heele. Nor had that *great*
Graduate any more reſpect to beauty, when
he entertained it with ſo diſ-joynted and
unbeſeeming a treaty: as being one evening
left with a ſelect compa ny of noble Ladies,
to beſtow ſome houres in ſuch delightfull
diſcourſe, as might not cloy the curious pa-
late of ſo prepared an Audience; ſuddenly,
as one newly awakt from an *Endymion*
ſlumber, he accoaſts their gentele ears with
this improper Dialect: *I have read much*

Greeke, yet read I never what was Greeke for a paire of tongues. This unexpected paſſage was returned with a generall jeere; but having the grace not to underſtand what they laughed at, he held on in his old Philoſophicall dumpe, while his impertinent Greek phraſe made them merry Greekes all that night. Truth is, to a competible eye nothing more intimately moving than Beauty; nor any Lecture working more to mortality, than deformity. For theſe *Anagrams* to *good faces* are ſuch impreſſive ſtamps; as ſome have made of them wonderfull uſe. *Deformiores afficiunt, quo formoſiores minùs alliciant.* They affected only to converſe with *Deformity*, that they might have leſſe familiarity with *Beauty*. Now, if ſuch uſe might be made of the rubbiſh, what might be expected from a purer mettall? Reflect then a little upon this *Idæa*; imagine with your ſelfe that ſuch a piece were drawne and preſented to the full body, which might as really enamour and captivate the Senſes; as ever *Io*, *Danae* or *Semele* did their *Jupiter*; or any other amorous feature entranced a poeticall Lover. It is the eye that conveyes love to the heart; Curious Models to dull Spectators, move ſmall admiration, and conſequently leave but a weak impreſſion. To ſee a *Campaſpe* portrayed in her colours; her veines enazured;

enazured; her ſweet ſmiles ſhadowed; her love-enthralling eyes ſparkled, and all theſe with a native Art, and artfull colour diſplayed, would make their *Apelles* to doe what he did: Whence we reade, that *Alexander*, that worlds Monarch, not onely affecting, but admiring the Art of *Apelles*; to parallel his skill with an equall ſubject; commanded him on a time to paint *Campaſpe* naked, who was then held the beauty of that age; which *Apelles* having done, his Pencill purchaſed him a penſive heart, falling in love with her who was his Picture, and whoſe love hee deſpaired to compaſſe ever: which *Alexander* having perceived, he gave him her. The like incomparable Art was ſhowne by *Zeuxes*, upon the beauties of *Crotons* five Daughters; which Pictures tooke more hearts, than his *Grapes* had before deceived Birds. But leſt that *Apelles*, of whom I have ſpoke ſo much, as one regardleſſe of his owne praiſe, ſhould finde fault with me, as ſometimes hee did with *Protogenes*, for that he could not hold his hand from the Table; (A right Engliſh fault, I muſt confeſſe, whoſe fate and fault it hath beene ever, not to leave their work when it was well, nor their game when it was at faireſt:) I intend to paſſe from the *Picture* to the *Feature*: making mention of ſuch remarkable occurrents, as hold good relation

relation to our Diſcourſe: and what may tender any conceiving Reader, variety of delight.

I have ſometimes read written in a window with a Diamond, by one, it ſeemed, who was not ſetled in his Choice, but like a wanton-wavering Wooer, had fixt on many Objects, but on none ſuch as yet hee could like; theſe lines:

If I might chuſe, I know not which were beſt,
Shee that is naked, or is neatly dreſt.

Which lines in another pain of the window directly oppoſite to the former, I found thus anſwered:

If I might chuſe, I'de have her ſuch an one,
As ſhee was firſt created, bone on bone:
And in that naked-native poſture have her,
When the Serpent with an Apple did deceive her.

It ſeemes he would have had her as ſhe was in her integrity and perfection: but at that time, I muſt tell him, though ſhee were naked, ſhe nor any other could not then diſcover it. Her unſpotted Innocence became her garment of Purity and brightneſſe. No Fig-leaves then needed; nor any Covert to ſhroud her from his ſight, whom ſhe afterwards offended. But it may be his wanton thoughts gave themſelves more liberty. His wiſh was to have one naked, to enjoy without

out delay, what his heart ſo much affected. But looſe deſires are to bee barred by and maine from true Loves liſts. Senſuall Love finds ever the ſhorteſt period in pleaſure. That onely promiſeth a continuate delight, which grounds her affection on *Reaſon* rather than *Senſe*. Where, though Sinne can never be without a ſhort perfunctory delight, yet may there (probably) be delight ariſing from the proclivity of *Senſe*, without much Sinne. Which makes me call to mind a Tale which I have heard, not altogether improper for this Argument; and it was this. There was ſometimes a Maid of admired beauty and approved fame, who, after a long and ſtrait Siege of a garriſon Towne wherein ſhe dwelt, became expoſ.d with other Virgins to the violence and fury of the Souldiers. One of theſe, having deflowred this Maid, demanded of her how ſhe felt her ſelfe? "Oh, quoth ſhee, never "had poore diſtreſſed Maid more pleaſure "with leſſe ſinne. Meaning, that as the Act was farre from her conſent, ſo it was free from ſinne, which is ever accompanied with conſent. For whatſoever is forced, is from the *Will* eſtranged; without which, ſinne cannot properly be ſaid to be committed. This the *Ancient Veſtals* received for authentique: Who, though they were by the ſtrictneſſe of their votive Order, never to infringe

infringe that ſacred Vow which they had profeſſed: nor conſort with any, that might beget ſuſpicion of a looſe affection: yet if the extremity of Warre ſhould ingage that encloyſter'd Society to the Souldiers fury; they were exempted from cenſure; adjudgeing their reſolves to be pure, inviolated their Vowes, though enforced acts had diſtained their honour: yet were they not to returne to their former Order: for they held *Veſta* diſhonoured by ſuch a Siſter.

But you, brave *Engliſh Ladies*, whoſe happineſs it is to cloſe both your actions and affections in one pure Orbe; you, whoſe immixed thoughts, cannot partake of an irregular love; nor can ſort with a ſubject of lightneſſe; nor labour to attract a ſtrangers love with a luring eye; nor imparadiſe a deluded *Amoriſt* with a diſſembling favour; nor confine a light Paſſengers eye to a looſe-diſplayed breaſt; nor ſoveraigniſe over a captiv'd Lover, in holding his *aie mees* your beſt melody; nor to open your windowes to get ſuiters; nor to offer your firſt Sacrifice to your Glaſſe or Ceruſſe box. You, I ſay, who hold *Reputation* ſuch an unvaluable Gemme, as an Empire ſhould not command it; nor the extreames of Fortune, even unto death, impeach it. You, who with much confidence can ſay with that Heroick Princeſſe, *I know how to dye, but not to loſe*

mine

mine honour. You, in whoſe chaſte breaſts, as in precious Cabinets of ſelectedſt vertues, are ſtored all graces: ſuch, who hold it their higheſt ſcorne to converſe with a light favourite, or to be ſollicited in ſuch a Suite as may detract from your honour. You, I ſay, are thoſe faire and noble *Patroneſſes*, to whom I addreſſe this *Labour*. You are none of our *Curtain Lecturers*, who diſquiet the reſt of your Husbands. Nor know you how to call them up into the *Garret*, to give them gentle correction. You have a better, and farre more gentele way to reclaime them. Milde and temperate be your Reaſonings; wooing and winning be your teares; and after a vertuous and well-compoſed treaty, you are ready to cloſe with them upon ſuch faire termes: as the penance you enjoyne them is no ſuffering, for your ſweet-tempered Natures chuſe rather to ſuffer with them. Farre unlike to that Shrow, who meeting her husband amongſt other good fellows at a Taverne doore, and ſeeing him beare the Badge of that red-fac'd *Enſigne* from whence hee came; after many words of diſgrace and reproach, willed him "to goe mend his colour, pale-fac'd Raſcall "as he was. No; your education ha's better improv'd you; your inbred graces more highly ennobled you; your tender care of your husbands eſteeme ſo truely inform'd

you,

you, as you prize nothing more than to preserve it untainted; or if at any time questioned, constantly to defend it. In which respect, you differ farre from that shrewd Girle, who having taken occasion of displeasure at her husband, told him plainly one day, "That since he had plaid her that "pranke, hee would confesse ere long, that "the Signe was in *Aries* when they two "were married. But for you, unblemished Beauties, who hold nothing comparably precious to a continent Soule: as your minds become devoted wholly to goodnesse: so you must give mee leave to interveine my Discourse with others of your Sex, who fall so farre short of your perfection, as it might seeme strange to reason, that one and the same Mould should produce Subjects of such different Natures. For as much then, as *Contraries*, when most opposed, are best discovered: And that *Venus* Picture never shewed more beauty, than when it was accompanied by *Nais* deformity; to revive the living memory of your Honours, we intend to bring upon the *Stage* (though closed from vulgar eyes by a *Curtain*) the too forward discourses of such, who distemper their Husbands quiet with their Conventuall Lectures, and that at uncanonicall houres, to the great disturbance of private peace, and ill example of all young-

married

married Couples. Nor can this be holden for invective: The reproofe of those that are evill, cannot but highly improve the behaviour of those who are good. And in all ages, as Harvests have their Miscellane graines, so have we ever had and must have, severally-mixt Conditions. *Rome* had many eminent families; from whence were derived Matrons adorned with exquisite vertues. *Octavia, Porcia, Cacilia, Cornelia,* all famous Matrons, whose succeeding vertues were left for imitable mirrours to their Successours. Yet in that Age, wherein Morall goodnesse was in most request, and wherein nothing was esteemed better, than to live and dye to their Countries honour; that flourishing Citie, the Princesse of many renowned States, had an impatient *Flavia*, as well as a discreet *Octavia*; a wanton *Lælia*, as well as a Continent *Cornelia*; an immodest *Semphronia*, as well as a shame-fast *Scribonia*; a *Faustina*, as well as a *Cinna*; a *Messalina*, as well as a *Cincinna*.

Now to insist more usefully on this Subject; we have proposed to our selves to enter into a Discourse of foure distinct Motives to affection: which in their own nature beget affection; but inverted, expresse to life their owners disposition. The first shall be *Beauty*; a *Pearle* in the eye, and a *Pinion* to the heart; The second, *Agility of body*; which

which begets in the owner a desire of liberty. The third, *Quickneſſe of Wit*; which, being not well ſeaſoned; oft-times breeds occaſion of diſtaſte. The fourth, *Gentleneſſe of Speech*; an excellent Ornament and worth entertaining, if it be not ſhrowded or palliated with diſſembling.

To the firſt then, becauſe every gracefull accompliſhment or perfection falling from it ſelfe, declines from what it was, and preſents ſome dangerous imperfection which before it had not, we oppoſe *Diſdaine*, being found for moſt part an individuall *Adjunct* to *Beauty*.

To the ſecond we oppoſe *Liberty*: for what youthfull bodies, unleſſe Mortification hath confin'd and impal'd their affections, by devoting them to retirement, in affecting a Collegiat or Cloyſtrall life in their very firſt ripenings of Nature, but being of *Ability*, they deſire *Liberty*?

To the third, wee oppoſe *Diſtaſte*. For *Quicke* and prompt *Wits*, if they be not with diſcretion ſeaſoned, they become ſo freely licentious, as they loſe more friends than they purchaſe.

To the fourth and laſt, we oppoſe *Diſſimulation*; a quality whereto our *Whiteſt* tongues are commonly ſubject. Of each of theſe we purpoſe to Diſcourſe in order, ever giving *Beauty* her due character, when ſhe

is

is Vertues follower: And to allay more serious discourse with other pleasing passages of wit: you shall finde each of these Subjects accompanyed with choyce Tales: such as may beget a modest laughter; and from equall judgements receive a faire Censure.

BEAUTY.

BEAUTY is a pleasing Object to the eye, improved by the apprehension of Fancy, and conveyed to the heart by the Optick part. If the Owner that enjoyes it, know it: it begets in her a dis-esteeme and contempt of inferiour features. None can serve *Eccho* but *Narcissus*. What a scornefull eye shee casts upon common persons, or a Plebeian presence? Shee could finde in her heart to bee angry with the wind, for dealing so roughly with her veile, or hoising up her skirts; and scourge those *Æolian* scouts for being so saucy. She wonders that *Venus* should be for a Goddesse recorded, and she never remembred. When she sees our countrey-Beauties, with a scornefull pity she lookes on them, and returnes her judgement thus: "Alas, poore home-spun beauties! A civill requisite curtsy shee will not deagne to be-

MOTIVE I.

ſtow on more deſerving lips than her owne; with a ſeeming averſeneſſe ſhe forgets that winning ſalute of thoſe Noble Trojan Ladies; holding it too high a favour to afford a lip to the compleateſt Lover. This that paſſionate Amoriſt well diſcovered in this *Canto*:

Beautious was Shee, but too coy,
Glorious in her tyres and toyes,
But too way-ward for that Boy,
Who in Action Spheard his joyes.
Love-tales ſhee could deagne to heare,
And relate them weeke by weeke,
But to kiſſe when you came neare,
Lippe *was turn'd into the* cheeke.

Beauty that is too precize,
Though it ſhould attractive be,
Darting beamelins from her eyes,
'Twere no Adamant *to me:*
Shee it is I onely love,
Shee it is I onely ſeeke,
That do'es bill it like a Dove,
And will make her lippe *her* cheeke.

Honour is a riſing baite,
But not rudely to be pull'd;
Give me Her at any rate,
Who loves to be kiſt and cull'd:
Countrey Ducks ſcorne to be nice
To thoſe Swaines their fancy ſeeke,

Though

Though their honour they doe prize,
Lippe *they tender, not their* cheeke.

Thus can Sheepheards Swainlings love,
And expreſſe what they deſire;
Live to love, and love to prove
Height and heat of Cupids *fire.*
When a Sillibub they make
While their youngſters woo and ſeeke
For their love, they may partake
Of their lippe *as well as* cheeke.

Now did that incenſed Gentleman ſhew eſſe paſſion upon the like re-greet from a liſdainfull Lady; whoſe long practiſe in painting, and delicate tooth together, had ſo corrupted her breath, as *Cocytus* could not have a worſer ſavour.

A Lady gave me once her cheeke *to kiſſe,*
Being no leſſe than I my ſelfe did wiſh:
For this I'le ſay, and binde it with an oath,
Her cheeke *taſtes ſweeter farre than do'e's*
her mouth.

But there is nothing ſo much diſcovereth the vaine Pride of theſe *Beauties*, as a coyneſſe to their *Servants* in their wooing and winning. If they affect you, that affection muſt bee ſo ſhrowded and ſhadowed, as *Lynceus* eyes could not diſcloſe it. Walke from them, their eyes are on you; walke to them, their eyes are from you. There is no

argument, be it never ſo well-reliſhing, nor ſorting with their liking, that they will give eare to: no poſture, be it never ſo gracefull, they will afford an eye to. Oppoſition ſuiteth beſt with their condition. To a ſtranger they will ſhew themſelves familiar; to you, whoſe intimacy hath got a roome in their hearts, they will ſeeme a ſtranger. If you appeare merry, it muſt bee expounded trifling childiſhneſſe; if grave, Stoick ſullenneſſe. It were a gift above apprehenſion, in every particular to fit their humour. And yet they muſt be humour'd, or they are loſt for ever. This would make any man thinke if he caſt his cards aright, that a mans only ſweet Bed-fellow, were a Bed without a fellow. But that would ſpoile all humane ſociety: better an inconvenience than a miſchiefe: better one periſh, than a multitude. *Beauty* is no ſuch *Phœnix*, as ſhe can generate from her owne aſhes. Suppoſe her then (diſdainfull thing) reſolved to take one (though with a queaſy ſtomach;) and ſuch an one, as of all her choice ſhee could not entertaine a worſe. And this youth ſhe rather affects, becauſe all her friends diſ-reliſh him: For ſhe meaſures not her Love by others diſcretion, nor her fancy by the line of others direction. Shee is too wiſe to bee taught; and if ſhe repent, it ſhall be at leaſure: and if ſhee have cauſe to put finger

ith' eye, ſhe will chuſe rather to dye, than diſcover it to any other. Yet for all this, through a ſeeming indifferency and coldneſſe of affection, the marriage-day muſt be protracted by them, till they cannot endure *Whale-bone*, becomming as *Pregnant* as Nature could make them. This makes me remember the Tale of the Weſterne Pedler; who, having one daughter, was ſought after by many amorous Suiters: but one amongſt the reſt ſhe preferred in her choice: feeding his longing appetite with hopes, and following her fathers courſe, who had got by his time as much by *Conſideration* as *Principall*; told him ever and anon that ſhee would *conſider of it*: till at laſt her *Conſideration* falling into a *Conception*, and being asked the ſelfe-ſame queſtion, ſhe never returned any other than that ſhe would ſtill take it into her *Conſideration*: "Oh, quoth "her Suiter, being guilty of the Bill, conſi-"der your pregnant preſent ſtate, and your "*Conſideration*, *Comater*, comes too late.

But of all others, there is nothing to be admired more in this their trifling with Love, than thoſe nice conditions they ſtand upon; which, though their hearts ſtand indifferent, whether they be ever obſerved or no; they will peremptorily conclude, without aſſent to ſuch conditions, no Bargaine. Now, the principall Article muſt be, that

He who is prickt to be the man, muſt hold his *Diſtance*: Too much familiarity breeds contempt; and to avoid this: He muſt obſerve a kind of reverend ſtate in her preſence; Give her way in all arguments of diſcourſe: And for as much as her brave diſpoſition retaines in it ſelfe thoughts of Majeſty, ſhee muſt have her *Side* for her ſelfe and her women, or what Male ſhe pleaſeth; divided Beds; ſeaſons of repairing one to another; that every new viſit may ſeeme a freſh kind of wooing. In which Encounter, as he is to ſhew himſelfe importunate in his Suite, ſo is his ſpouſe to ſhew her ſelfe reluctant to his deſires. But the iſſue proves fearfull: for her long practiſe of Soveraignty over his weakneſſe, brings this *Faire one* to that paſſe; as ſhe begins to diſtaſte him. Though the man be tollerable for his part, and of promiſing ſatisfaction, ſhe cannot brooke him; yet if you ſhould aske her the cauſe, it is onely this; *Hee is her Husband*. Like that great favorite *Flaviano*, who having taken to wife a noble Florentine Lady; grew in ſhort time to diſlike her: and being asked the reaſon why he could not affect her, being every way ſo brave and compleat a Lady? "I grant, ſaid hee, her parts deſerve "love; and as I live, there is none brea-"thing that I could more conſtantly love, "did ſhe not beare that name which I ſo

"much

"much loath: and being further deman-
"ded, what name that was? O, replyed he
"with a ſigh, *A Wife!*

Neither for all this would I have you to miſtake me, as if I reſtrained affection onely to *Beauty:* for I have knowne Fancy taken as much, though not ſo often, with *Deformity*, as ever it was with *Beauty*. Yea, One in whom not ſo much as the leaſt glympſe or ſhew of favour appeared, ha's wrought no leſſe impreſſive Effects in the heart of a deluded Lover, than if ſhee had been the Aſtrophel of the age; which the Poet ſeemes to confirme by his owne perſonall experience:

Naïs I love, and moſt men wonder why,
For none ſees ought worth love in her but I.

To cloſe then this firſt *Subject*; as it was *Socrates* rule to his Schollers, to preſent unto them their outward phyſnomies in a Glaſſe: where, if any of them were of a pleaſing and amiable complexion, his exhortation to them was, that ſo good faces ſhould not be blemiſhed with the moles of Vices; but as they were outwardly beautifull, ſo they ſhould be inwardly gracefull: But if any of his Schollers chanc't to be hard-favoured, his advice was, that they ſhould ſupply that deformity with an inward beauty. Be it your care on whom Nature hath ſo freely beſtowed her bounty; by adorning you

with a gracefull presence, to second it with those inward graces, which give accomplishment to the best beauty. And though the purest cloth may have his brack; the preciousest pearle her flaw: if any such inherent blemish darken those inward graces, be it your endevour to rectifie that error by a timely censure: that bestowing more cost on the *Instrument*, than the *Case*; on the *pith*, than the *rinde*: That Gemme which before seem'd blemished, may be so polished; as others induced to imitate your patterne, like lines leading to one center, may desire nothing more than to be your Followers, in whom they see both an inward and outward Faire so harmoniously closing together. And so I descend from this attractive object of *Beauty*, to that humour, or opinionate errour, which most commonly accompanies it, and ever detracts most from it.

DISDAINE.

THe severall passages through-out this entire Section, are partly extracted from *Ariosto*, *Tasso*, *Boccace*, *Rheginus*, *Alcæus*, &c. And intend'd by them to cast a glowing shame upon those times wherein they lived: and on those persons at whom they aymed. Meaning by these lighter Stories

Stories to reprove their lightneſſe; and not to introduce any corruption of manners. This it was that reduced thoſe *Epyrotes* and *Laconians* to ſuch ſtrict civill Order, by preſenting thoſe Obſcœnities of the time in ſo free a poſture, as by a diſcreet recollection of themſelves, they became aſhamed of their Errour: which Retractation in few yeares highly conduced to thier honour. And this it was which the Poet ſo nearely ſtruck upon in theſe enlivened ayres:

It is our beſt of Art, ſometimes to write
Light lines to tax ſuch perſons as bee light,
And with a glowing and vermilion ſhame
To make them be more cautious of their fame:
Which once impeach'd can hardly be regain'd,
So deepe a dye holds reputation ſtain'd.

OPPOSITE I.

DISDAINE is an humour bred from an over-weening opinion or ſelfe-conceit of ſome extraordinary worth, ariſing from perſon, place, or power. Perſonall, as from outward gifts, or inward graces; Locall, as from office or dignity; Magiſteriall, as from power or authority. Of the Firſt are we onely to diſcourſe; for Officiall or Magiſteriall Government ſuites not properly with our feminine regiment.

It was an excellent argument of a noble diſpo-

diſpoſition in that brave Lady *Marcelles*, who gave this atteſtation of her Sex and Countrey, to her owne fame and Nationall glory. " It is not the property of an Italian " Lady, to anſwer Love with ſcorne, or fan- " cy with *Diſdaine*. If our *Servants* oblati- " on be love, we can ſacrifice to them the " like. This Lady, though admired for her beauty, ſcorn'd with *Diſdaine* to entertaine fancy; or to glory in the diſtreſſe of a diſpaſſionate Lover: or to relate amongſt creatures of her owne Sex what diſgraces ſhe had put on her diſcarded Servant. In which Triumph both former and preſent times have been ſufficiently practiſed. Our renounedſt Heroës have found ſtore of ſuch coy Miſtreſſes. *Fulvia* knew how to domineere over her *Pompey*; *Cleopatra*, in the infancy of their love, over her *M. Antony*; *Creſſida* over her *Troylus*; *Hellena*, (to the ſubverſion of a populous State) over her *Menelaus*; *Phedra* over her *Theſeus*; *Omphale* over her *Alcides*. Theſe knew the ſtrength of their beauty; and what power there was in one amorous glance to inchain Fancy. Theſe were ſo farre from avoyding occaſion to tempt, as their onely exerciſe was to catch wandring eyes; and to lay baits by adulterate beauties, how they might ſurprize an effeminate Servant, and make his life a perpetuall ſervitude. Although,

though they encounter'd with ſome, from whom they received a repulſe with ſhame. For even that princely *Cleopatra*, who had all the Art to procure love: and whoſe preſence retained that winning Majeſty, as State contended with Beauty, and cloſing together, promiſed no leſſe than over the victoriou'ſt Monarch a commanding Soveraignty: when ſhe, I ſay, after the diſcomfiture of her *Antony*, and her then approaching period to her former glory, kneeled at the feet of *Cæſar*, laying baits for his eyes; but in vaine; her beauties were beneath that Princes chaſtity. Others we might here inſtance; who were ſo farre from *Diſdaine*; as rather than they would be an occaſion to tempt another by meanes of beauty, they chuſed to disfigure themſelves to remove all motives to Fancy. And of this Moderation, (or if you pleaſe to beſtow on it ſo gracefull a Title as Mortification) we might here produce examples, and thoſe memorable in both Sexes. Incredible is the Story which *Valerius Maximus* reporteth of that young man *Sputimia*, whoſe beauty did ſo incomparably become him, as it occaſioned many women to luſt after him: which this noble youth no ſooner perceiyed, than he wounded his face, that by the Scar he ſuſtained, his beauty might become more blemiſhed, and conſequently, all occaſion

caſion of luſting after it, clearely removed.

The like reſolution ſhewed many noble Ladies, during thoſe raging perſecutions, where neither viduall, conjugall, nor virgin eſtate, were they never ſo much ſtrengthned with modeſty, nor magnanimity, could oppoſe themſelves againſt Souldiers fury, nor Tyrants inſolency. Where, wee ſhall finde ſome flying, in defence of their honour, to deſert and remote caves; chuſing rather to become a prey to wilde beaſts, than to expoſe their unblemiſhed honour to the Barbarous cruelty of ſavage Miſcreants. Theſe found a hand ever ready to ſtrike, to prevent a ſtaine: preferring an honourable death before an ignominious life. This might be inſtanced, with much admiration, in that one act of the incomparable *Chiomara*, a conſtant Conſort to an unfortunate Prince; who upon diſcomfiture of the Gallo-Græcians (a Province ſo ſtyled from her mixt inhabitants) being raviſhed by a Roman Captaine, gave a memorable example of conjugall vertue; for ſhe cut off the fellows head from his ſhoulders, and eſcaping from her *Guard*, brought it to her Lord and Husband.

Others we ſhall likewiſe finde, purpoſely to preſerve their honour, diſcolouring their faces, to make them ſeeme more deformed to the inſolent Souldier. There was nothing

nothing more hatefull to them than that beauty, which might probably ingage their perſons to an act of infamy. To theſe I might adde that excellent ſaying of a religious Votareſſe, who underſtanding one to be much inamoured of her, call'd him aſide and told him: "Sir, I honour you ſo "much, as I have choſen rather to ſuffer, "than by my beauty to make you a priſo-"ner: Wherewith diſcovering her face, in "complexion much altered, by ſome co-"lours which ſhe had cauſed to be laid up-"on it: hee vowed to relinquiſh his ſuit, "imagining that ſhee had poyſoned her "face, to waine him from his affection. "This he had no ſooner ſaid, then ſhee ran "to a ſpring neare adjoyning to waſh it "off: See, ſaid ſhee, I am the ſame I was; "but you are much better: for now you "are brought to ſee your errour, in being "ſo much taken with a skin-deepe beauty, "which onely conſiſts in dye and colour.

But, howſoever that memorable *Marcelles*, of whom wee formerly made ſo honourable a mention, ſeemed in defence both of her ſelfe and Sex, to inveigh againſt *Diſdain*; holding it the moſt unwomanly quality that could be, to have an heart ſteeled againſt the perſwaſions of an affectionate Servant: *Arioſto*, that ingenious Poet, can informe us ſufficiently of many hard-hearted

ted Ladies in Italy; who prided themselves in nothing more, than to make their unhappy Lovers, Tragick Subjects: while Some of them raved with *Orestes*, transforming Fancy to a phrensy; and amongst many other, whose heavy Fates brought them to unhappy ends; he brings in three distressed Lovers murdered with *Disdaine*: The first, as well as the rest, under a borrowed name, he calls *Infeliche*: who to discover his infelicity, and make his *name* and *fate* pertake in one quality, is presented weeping, and so long till he ha's left no eyes to shed a teare. The next, is his *Inamorato*, whose *Disdainfull* choice brought him to that disaster, as hee vowed with an intentive fixing of his eyes upon the Sun-beames, day by day, never to looke off that Object, till the reflex of the Sunne had consum'd his sight. The third, his *Desperato*; one who scorn'd to protract time, or make truce with Death: for upon his Ladies scornefull answer, as one *Despairing* of all future fortune, because estranged from her favour; he leapes headlong from a Rock; which gave a period to his unhappy love.

Disdain then, it seems, hath soveraigniz'd in every countrey: while poore distressed Lovers, reft of all hope, abandoned health, rather than live a languishing life. So as, being so farre imbarked in this subject, I

must

muſt needs in this place acquaint you with a Letter, writ, it may well ſeeme, by a perplexed home-ſpun Lover; who impatient to admit any other complement in his lines, than what might to life beſt depaint his ſorrow, proceedeth thus:

DEareſt Duckling, be it knowne to you, and to all People, that I have piſſed bloud three dayes and three nights ſince I laſt ſaw you, and received that unwomanly relentleſſe anſwer from you: ſo as your harſh and untoward quality was the onely cauſe (blinke-eyed Cupid *forgive you) of this my miſery and malady. Let it now ſuffice you, that I am utterly undone by you: while I live to ſubſcribe (and loath am I to live ſuch a Scribe)*

Your moſt unfortunate Servant.

No leſſe ruefull was the caſe of that pitifully-complaining Lover, who diſcovered his Judaicall paſſion in this manner:

I lov'd a Wench, and ſhe a coy Preciſian,
Her ſcorne of love brought me to Circumciſion;
If Circumciſion be the way to woo,
I would my Wench had my Præputium *too.*
But Since my Choyce makes mee an hapleſſe man,
England *adieu, I'm now for* Amſterdam:

Where

Where I may finde what here I cannot
move,
Affection *in a* Family of Love.

Though afterwards repenting himselfe of such a rash resolution, he salves it with this conclusion:

Yet my Coy-duck, *take my resolve with*
you;
" *Losse of no* Jewell *can make me turne*
Jew:
But if you'l have a Circumcised one,
" *My* fore-skin *onely shall bee yours or*
none.
The Lowest, but not unloyall'st
of your Servants.

Farre lesse hot in his *Love*, but more discreet in his *Choyce*, appeared that Seignior; who having pretended love to a *Shrow*, though shee seemed a *Sheepe*, fell so highly in her books, as in the end she became a *Soliciter* to her *Suiter*, importuning him much to marry her; to whom in a poeticall straine hee returned this answer, covertly shadowed under the person of another:

My Wench o're me presuming to have
power,
Will'd me goe with her hand in hand to
th' Tower.
For what, *said I?* To cloze our marriage rite;
No, to see th' Lions, *'twere a better sight:*

For

For th' Lion, Tigre, Leopard, Panther,
Beare,
Are all meeke Creatures to my Minivere.

Closing the aversion of his love with this resolve:

I'd rather cope with Lions *in a Grate,*
Than in a Bed with my imperious Kate.

One more I will onely here insert, and so descend to the next subject: wch I have occasionally heard related of a wanton widdow, who scornefully and in a jeering way, disclosed that *Disdaine* which shee lodged in her heart. An ancient Batchler, who had been ignorant before, what the working of love was, or what effects it produc'd; having had formerly good accesse to her house in her husbands time; which promised him, as he thought, no lesse succesſe now after his death: made one day suite to this widdow; she, neither gave him great hope, nor any just cause to despaire. And thus his cold suite continued, till she falling aboord with a more amiable and affectionate Suiter; one, whose rising-youth both seconded her expectance, and promised more performance: One day, amongst the rest, upon more familiarity betwixt them, shee began to acquaint him how such a *Batchlers-button* had her in chace, and if his arguments did not disswade her, for ought shee knew, shee

meant to make him her Choice. This she never intended, for her affection begun now to be free towards this active youth and to scorne nothing more, than a doubl with a Monsieurs Belly; a payre of Trunk hose; an inclining hamme, and a moute beard; for so was this old Batchler accom modated. Notwithstanding all this, h young choice feared much to suffer a de feat; which to prevent, so soone as he ca to his chamber, rapt with a poetick fur or amorous fancy, he addresseth these Lin un to her:

DORICLES to DULCINA.

Deare, where is thy discretion to ingu
Thy matchlesse beauty to decrepit ag
Dew-dropping Violets hang downe the
head,
When their prime Leaves are too mu
moistened;
But thy pure-featur'd Orbe shall nev
finde
Any such pearled moisture in a Rind
Beleeve me, Sweet, no colour may beseem
Thy Virgin-veile worse than a Fros
on greene.

This Letter sent and delivered to he hand, who had already devoted her heart the selfe-same day she chanc't to leave it up on the drawing-cupboord, while she went into

ute her Orchard to take a walke: Her o-
er-worne wooer, as one impatient of lon-
r delay, came, as it happened, that ſame
ne into her chamber, as he was formerly
cuſtomed to doe; where finding this Let-
r open, and directed with an amorous in-
ription, he diſpenced ſo farre with civili-
, and her patience, now in her abſence, as
peruſe the contents: which did not a lit-
e nettle him: howbeit, to ſhroud all things
ith as much ſecrecy as he could, he held it
ſcretion; and to diſcover no paſſion, till he
w further occaſion. While he ſtood thus
nverſing with his owne thoughts: The
iſtreſſe of his thoughts came in, never ſo
uch as ſuſpecting the diſcovery of her
ends Letter. After ſome conference be-
ixt them, he renewes his ſuite, and with
e beſt Rhetorick that the Termes of Law
ould afford, he enforceth his love-plea; but
is long impertinent preamble was ſoone
t ſhort with this tart anſwer: "Sir,
" quoth ſhee, for you to ſpin *Penelopes* web,
" is to no purpoſe: it were well you fixt
" your affection ſome other way; for I
" muſt freely tell you, I have vow'd that
" no Gray-horſe ſhall ever ſtand more in
" my ſtable. To which unexpected anſwer,
e return'd this reſolute reply: "And I
" vow, faire Miſtreſſe, that I preferre this
" conceit before your ſelfe. Which ſaid,

without more ſollicitancy of love, he tooke his leave. But comming home, and remembring the Letter, which hee verily thought was the argument which gave life to her anſwer; hee held it fit, under an unknowne name, to returne that young Gameſter a reply; which, after many invocations of his *Melpomene*, the fittingſt conſort for lovers melancholy, hee addreſſed in this modeſt manner:

SENESILO's Anſwer.

Thou that of youth doeſt vainely boaſt,
Know, Buds are ſooneſt nipt with froſt:
Though thou be freſh, more faire than I;
Yet ſtumps doe live, when flowers dye.

Though thou be young, and I be old,
Though thy veines hot, and my blood cold,
Though youth be moiſt, and age be dry;
Yet Embers live, when flames doe dye.

The tender Plant is eas'ly broke,
But who can ſhake the ſturdy Oake?
Thinke thou thy fortune ſtill doth cry,
O foole, to morrow, thou mayſt dye.

But having thus farre diſcovered the effects of *Diſdaine*; and diſplayed the danger of this Humour with variety of inſtances,

stances; to afford more solace to the Reader, I purpose now to descend, in the same methodicall way, to the rest of the Subjects, as they shall arise in order.

AGILITY OF BODY.

AGILITY *of body* proceedeth from a quicknesse or vivacity of spirit, enlivened by a sweet and equall temperature of the Humours. This appeared in the exact temperature of that Universall Monarch, the invincible *Alexander*: whose body was of that excellent composition, as like a sweet perfume, or some odoriferous confection, it sent forth a sweet smell wheresoever it was. The like we reade of that beautifull *Alcibiades*, whom *Plutarch* reports, to be the best favoured Boy in all Athens; one of such *Agility*, as he bore away the prize in every mastery: of a winning complexion, and performing constitution. Albeit, hee was never more outwardly beautified, than hee was by too free and frequent consorting with his Curtezan *Timandra*, blemished. His faire face begot him a foule fame. His *Agility of body*, the gage of infamy. Agile and active women we reade of in all Ages; MOTIVE 2.

ſuch as even in in publick managements o warre, ſhewed themſelves both for ſpirit an action to ſurpaſſe the effeminacy of the Sex. This might we inſtance in that war like *Semyramis*, the puiſſant *Thomyris*, th undaunted *Menalippe*, the couragious *An tiope*, the heroïck *Hippolite*.

In the Empire of *Monomotapa*, boun ding upon the Kingdome of *Congo*, amon all the reſt of the Emperours Souldiers, th moſt valorous in name are his Legions o women, whom hee eſteemeth very highly and accounteth them as the very ſinew and ſtrength of his military forces. The women doe burne their left paps with fir becauſe they ſhould be no hinderance unt them in their ſhooting; after the uſe an manner of the ancient *Amazons*, that an ſo greatly celebrated by the Hiſtoriogra phers of former prophane memories. Fo their weapons, they practiſe bowes and ar rowes: They are very quicke and ſwift lively and couragious, very cunning i ſhooting; but eſpecially and above all, ven turous and conſtant in fight. And that thei Proweſſe might be ſeconded by Policy: In their battels they uſe a warlike kind of craft and ſubtilty: For they have a cuſtome to make a ſhew that they would fly and run away, as though they were vanquiſhed and diſcomfited; but they will diverſe time

turne

turne themſelves backe, and vex their enemies mightily with the ſhot of their arrows. And when they ſee their Adverſaries ſo greedy of the victory, that they begin to diſperſe and ſcatter themſelves, then will they ſuddenly turne againe upon them, and with great courage and fierceneſſe make a cruell ſlaughter of them. So that partly with their ſwiftneſſe, and partly with their deceitfull wiles, and other cunning ſhifts of warre, with which long cuſtome and continuance have made them familiar, they are greatly feared in all thoſe parts neare which they inhabite: retaining in them thoſe maſculine ſpirits, as they hold it not ſufficient onely to defend their owne, unleſſe they inlarge it by their Enemies ſpoile.

They doe enjoy by the Kings good favour certaine Countries where they dwell alone by themſelves: and ſometimes they chooſe certaine men at their owne pleaſure, ſuch as beſt likes them both for favour and feature, with whom they doe keepe company for generations ſake: So that, if they bring forth Male-children, they ſend them home to their fathers houſen: but if they be Female, they reſerve them to themſelves, and breed them in the exerciſe of warre.

So lightly doe they affect any ſenſuall pleaſure, as they would not admit it, were it not to preſerve Society: and to continue

their flouriſhing Feminine government
a ſucceeding Poſterity.

But wee are to finde other exerciſes f
theſe *Agile Bodies*; yet modeſtly; not ſuc
as that Soile to her Sex, the inſatiate *Me*
ſalina practiſed in her *Antonine Bath*
Theſe would ſtrike a glowing ſhame in
chaſte cheeke. Nor will we receive into t
Liſt of our Diſcourſe, the leaſt mention
any hard-hearted woman; for our Penne
addreſſed rather to pencile their praiſe, tha
detract any way from their fame. For wha
though ſome women have beſtowed the
Agility onely upon *Cruelty*, tyrannizin
above the ſoftneſſe or delicacy of their Se
Every Larke may have his creſt (to uſe th
old proverbe of *Symonides*) but every wenc
hath not the ſame mole, though the ſam
mould. What though *Orpheus* were torn
in peeces by women? *Hippolitus* guiltleſ
murdered by a woman? *Hercules* poyſone
by a woman. The Capitol betrayed by
woman? Few or none of all theſe acts, bu
with an eaſy expoſition, might admit Apo
logies. For firſt, what thoſe women did t
Orpheus, might upon the firſt glance ſeem
cruelty; yet he may thanke himſelfe for ef
feminating their youth with his melody
the onely moving Scene which brought o
his Tragedy. Next, for *Phedra*, though he
fact admit the worſt Apology; had ſhe no

lov'd so much, she had not become so wilde. The lover is ever blinded, nay madded with affection towards the object beloved. It is not given to us, to love and to be wise. Discretion is admitted for a Directrice in all affaires, excepting love: yea, though the Object of her love was unjust: Love hath alwayes challenged a priviledge in acts of Justice. Thirdly, for *Deianira's* poysoning of her deareſt *Hercules*; 'las, if there were poyson in too much affection; shee was guilty of it: render her, as shee was, deluded. Glad would shee have been to enjoy him solely, by weining him from his unlawfull love of *Omphale*. There was no venome in this. Though the issue prov'd fatall; firme was her faith, her love loyall. Lastly, though that treacherous *Tarpeia* might be as strongly charged with *Censures*, as she was pressed downe with *Targets:* All Historians are not of one opinion, touching the moving cause of her Treason. It was not hope of gold, nor of bracelets, but the affectionate embraces of an amorous youth, who had already surprized her *heart*, and why not then by her meanes, as well the *Capitol?*

Nor is it discretion, as I conceive, in man to reflect upon these, by way of aspersion. None ever of their Sex committed so foule a crime, as to burne *Diana's* Temple, and that

was

was done by the masculine spirit of an *Herostratus*. None amongst them so treacherous, as to betray their owne Lady, to usurpe an unjust soveraignty; yet was this done by a *Nabarzanes*. None so cruell, as to embrue their hands in the blood of their owne Alliance for filthy gaine; yet was this done by *Pygmalion* upon *Sycheus*. *Idæa*, indeed, was cruell in perswading her *Phineus*, *Ægenors* unfortunate son, and *Arcadies* unhappy Prince, to put out his childrens eyes, which he had by his first wife *Cleopatra*: but if she were cruell in perswading, he was more unnaturall in consenting. *Tullia*, indeed, shewed her selfe an unnaturall childe, in causing her charriot to be hurried over the dead corpse of her discomfited father: yet was her usurping *Tarquin* as unjust, to plant his Empire in blood, which shortly expired to his dishonour. In these then, let us hold both Sexes, as equall delinquents.

But these *Agile bodies* are none of those *Bona-roba's* that wee are now to converse with: *Cleopatra's* Pearle-broths, and licentious bankets become our Subjects. We must present such active spirits, as were those of *Penthisilæa's* and *Antiope's*, who in an amorous encounter would meet their brave metall'd *Macedons*, and returne with equally-conferred favours, equall honours.

These

These were Ladies, who had never taken Physick to restore their decayed strength, nor been in custome with their Apothecary for a Potion to procure love, or a Powder to enable nature. Nature had given them that strength, as no Art could improve their state. Suppose them then comming in paires, to receive their first fruits. But you must imagine them withall, taking the ayre, tracing the fields, and traversing the diapred meads, where they are as ready to take as give: To take a *Green-gowne*, as to give a *Sillibub*: for if you should barre them of *Liberty*, they could finde small employment for *Agility of body*.

LIBERTY.

OPPOSITE 2.

LIBERTY points at two Objects properly, *Mind*, and *Body*. The former, the better, because purer. For restraint of *Minde* is a miserable servitude. For the other, many suffer restraint of *Body*, who fully and freely enjoy *inward Liberty*. This the Noble *Pibrach* proveth in his *Paradox of Liberty*, with the benefit of imprisonment to a *Mind* winged with Contemplations heauenly. Which that restrained *Lyrick* no lesse merrily chanted:

Good

Good men *and* true, *will you be pleas'd*
to come
And see a man laid in a living Tombe?
Come, *you shall finde mee here, and find-*
ding see
My cause is good, how'ere it fare with
mee.
For I am none of these *that e're did feed*
(Like Bankrupt Brats, who breake *be-*
fore they need)
On others substance, and doe make a
prey
Of simple Snakes, that are more poore
than they.

Annexing these as a soveraigne receipt to his undeserved restraint:

He that thinks I'm restrain'd, whos'ere
he bee,
Let him know this, I am as free as hee:
For though my Body *be restrain'd, I*
finde
An unrestrained freedome in my minde;
"Birds in a cage sing with a sorry heart,
"But I doe feele no such thing for my
"part.

-Nec me mea vincula terrent.

Carcere clausa suam modulatur avicula sortem.
--Sic Careere canto.

We are to hold then many free, who are bound; many bound, who are free. Those who are ingag'd to Earth, hold nothing more miserable, than to suffer restraint of body; the reason is, all their *Lights* and *Liberties* looke *outward*: whereas those,

who

who make *Heaven* their *Haven*, finde no calme but in a compoſed mind: no freedome, but in their *Inner-roome*. But the *Creatures*, whereof we are now to diſcourſe, being carried away much by *Senſe*, crave nothing more than outward *Liberty*; without which, how ſhould they enjoy the benefit of their darling Senſe? For they hold *Agile bodies* no fit ſtuffe to make Hermits. But admit, they ſhould be coop't up, the *Cat*, for want of a *Conſort*, will play with her owne tayle. As that nimble Monkey in Cheapſide did; who playing her Tricks above, while her husband was ſelling his trinkets below: made an aſſay to lay her heele on her necke; which ſhe did; but like the *Weaſil* in the Fable, could not get it back againe: till at laſt, after long ſtrugling, falling out a bed upon the floore, her husband affrighted with the noiſe, cauſed his Foreman to runne up ſtaires to know what the matter was: who returning backe, aſſured his Maſter, that ſhe was either bewitched, or turn'd into an Ou beaſt.

Liberty is the very key that opens to *Opportunity*: which muſt be had; for a kind natur'd wench will ſee light thorow a ſmall hole; yea, and with twirling of their Apron-ſtring, have as ready an anſwer, if at any time taken napping, as if a longer time had given them proviſion.

The

The Tale of a countrey-maid, (for our Stories muſt fix on all Sexes, States, and Places) falls pat to this purpoſe: Who, when her Mother found her ſuſpiciouſly in a corner with a young man: "O mother "(quoth ſhee) I knew where you would "ſeeke me! But ſhe fitted her mother afterwards with a penny-worth; for being hopeleſſe of all opportunity, by reaſon of her mothers jealouſy, ſhe comes in running one day crying, "-hey Ginger, hey-What meanes "the Girle, quoth her mother? why, Swine "are in our Peaſe, mother,-hey Ginger, "hey. The Mother ſuſpected nothing, but "bade the carrian make haſte with a we-"nian; which ſhe needed not, for ſhe and "Ginger went to meet her ſweet-heart in a "Peaſe-rigge, where, no doubt, before ſhe "returned, ſhe found them fully codded.

The like Tale there is of a Good-wife, who being found by her husband in bed with her Neighbour; told him, that ſhe did it for love of him, to ſave him a labour, and withall, to know whether other men had a ſtone at rigge, as he had, which made her ſuſpect him for a Monſter.

Boccaſe.

The Tale of the Court-gentlewoman (to make a faire ſurvey of City, Court, and Country) may take place in the next Story: Who being found in a long darke entry with a young Cavaliere: Her anſwer was,

"That

"That in good-ſooth, there came ſuch a "dampe before her eyes, ſuch a beating in "her Pulſe, ſuch a working on her Senſe, "and ſuch a ſhaking Palſy thorow every "part, as ſhee verily thought, it was ſome "Spirit that wrought on her weakneſſe: "neither durſt ſhee cry, leſt ſhee ſhould "ſcarre the Spirit.

But of all Stories, there was no *Activity*, ſure, awanting in thoſe two joviall Bridallers; neither juſtly could the One find much fault with the Other, having been, by all probability, both guilty: This Bridegroome, firſt night he was married, after ſuch time as hee had given his Bride that Nuptiall benevolence which was requiſite; preſently, turning himſelfe on his right ſide, fell a praying: His Bride intending *Action* more than *Devotion*, addreſſed her ſelfe to him, in this Bridall *Curtaine Lecture*. "Sweet-heart, why turne you ſo ſoone "from me? are you ſo ſoone weary of me? "Pray thee chick, what art' doing? Pray-"ing, Coney, ſaid he. For what, Pigs-nie, "ſaid ſhee? For his well-fare, replyed he, "who made me ſo *good way*. What other anſwer ſhe made to this frumpe, I have not heard, ſaving only this: "Go to, husband, "it ſeemes you are cunning.

You were told a Tale in our Diſcourſe before, of a wanton Widdow, and her anſwer

ſwer to a ſtale Batchler, and importunate Suiter: His reſolute reply upon her repulſe: With the occaſion of that Widdowes anſwer from a Poëm writ by an amorous young Gallant (which he likewiſe anſwered) who diſſwaded her to lye *froſt upon greene*. And ſure that Widdow was a feather of the ſame wing, who finding nothing ſo as ſhe expected, at leaſt, what her *Agility of body* required, twitted her ſecond husband with the ability of her firſt, telling him, "that ſhe had a husband would have "made a chamber-pot roare.

Viduæ, defuncto primo conjuge, comitantur oculis funera ſiccis. Viduales lachrymæ citò numerandæ.

That arrogant Widdower diſcover'd himſelfe too ſpeedily, to become a ſpeeding wooer: who encountring a rich Widdow, and one of a ſufficient pleaſing feature, to beautifie her fortunes: Told her, that hee could well find in his heart to make her his Bride, but he thought good firſt, to impart to her three things, which ſhe might looke to finde from him, if ever ſhe enjoy'd him: and to acquaint her all the better with his humour, they were theſe. "Firſt was, that "whether he had cauſe or no cauſe abroad, "Shee might be ſure of a Bridall-brawle "when he came home. Second was, Hee "would eat his meat alone. Third was, He "would lye with her but once ith' month. "Why, theſe are tolerable humours, an-"ſwer'd this witty Widdow: And ſo you

"will

"will give way to other three things which "I ſhall deſire, this ſhall be no occaſion of "breach betwixt us. Whereto, when he "had promiſed his free aſſent, were they of "what condition ſoever : Sir, ſaid ſhee, "whereas you ſay, you muſt needs brawle "when you come home : you ſhall not "need, for I will prevent you. Secondly, "whereas you muſt eat your meat alone, "doe ſo, and ſpare not : but I muſt tell you, "you ſhall then feed on my reverſions ; for "as I ſatisfie your humour, ſo muſt you ſa-"tisfie mine too, and give me leave to bee "your Taſter. Thirdly, whereas you will "but lye with me once a month, take your "pleaſure ; but I muſt tell you withall, if "you will not, another ſhall : for I ſhall "have a months mind to another. This an-ſwer ſo miſerably perplexed this humorous Wooer, as he took leave of his Widdow, and never revived his Suit after that time to her.

He ſhew'd himſelfe a diſcreet *Capricorne* ; who being made acquainted by an intimate Servant of his, that his wife abus'd his bed ; and if he pleaſed, he ſhould with his owne eyes ſee ſuch a *Cumrade* of hers embracing her in naked bed : "Servant, ſaid he, Such "a Sight cannot pleaſe me well ; yet ſhall "it pleaſe mee to diſcover her ſhame, and "with her ſhame quicken my revenge. The opportunate houre being come, where-

of his Servant had given him notice, by a
private paſſage, and without company he
ruſheth ſuddenly into the chamber, where
he ſaw too perſonally preſented the act of
his diſhonour: yet ſhewed he ſuch an in-
comparable temper, as calling his aſtoniſh'd
Brancher unto him, without more paſſion,
thus accoaſted him: *Sir, I ſhall take a cours*
with you: and with that hee ſhuts him in
his Cloſet; and calling his Servant to him,
grievouſly chid him; and withall told him
how he had abuſed him, in making him
jealous of his wifes honour without juſt
cauſe: "For, ſee, quoth he, how ſhe poore
"Girle lyes alone without a Bed-fellow
"whereas thy laviſh tongue ſuggeſted to
"my too credulous eare a conceipt of that
"which I now ſee, poore innocent Soule
"was the leaſt of her thought! And to con-
firme the ſtrength of this ſeeming paſſion,
he puts his man from him, and would by
no perſwaſion after that time entertain him.
Thus ſalved he his wives credit by relinqui-
ſhing his ſervant; and abſtaining from in-
flicting the leaſt revenge upon her *Minion*,
confined to his Cloſet. Onely, Hee ever
after that time divorc'd her from his bed;
but in all other reſpects us'd her as a loyall-
affectionate Bride.

Hee was moulded to as good a temper,
who pretending one day an occaſion of

going

going from home, purpoſely to try ſome
conclusion of his wifes private affection:
coming ſecretly home about dead time of
night, found what he had more reaſon
ſuſpect than expect; his roome ſupplied
an active Youth; whoſe Batchler life
de him more ready to incroach upon
ers poſſeſſions, than cloſed either with
honour, or the Owners reputation. His
fe ſteeled with reſolution, as well as free-
me of affection; tells her amazed Huſ-
d, that what was done could not be un-
e. "O thou unſatiate One, quoth He,
" *indifferent benevolence* would have ſer-
ed thee, I am ſure it was never awanting
ee! It is true, Husband, ſaid ſhe, but
" he body may be ſooner wearied, than
" he deſire ſatisfied, or the ſenſe ſated. The
" ppetite is beſt pleaſed with variety:
" whereas, the daintieſt Viands ever diſhed
" to us, beget ſatiety. But bee adviſed by
" me, Husband, and all ſhall be amended:
" For your hornes, Sir, it is farre better for
" you to *ſhroud them*, than to *blow them*:
" Cover theſe, and my continence of life
" hereafter ſhall amply redeeme my honor.
With which promiſe, Her Husband (good
an) became ſo well contented, as his pa-
ence begot in his wife a love to goodneſſe:
as, the Comick concluſion of their life
ozed with much happineſſe.

That good-wife was of a merry humour who, after the Miller had taken his mou ter, and by all likelyhood had done her pleaſure in *grinding* her too neare the *Lo der:* could not containe her ſelfe, but retu ning backe, and finding her Husband home, cryed ſtill—*With ô the luſty Mille* Her Husband muſing much at his wi mad humour: Sure I beleeve, ſaid he, t Miller ha's *done thee:* yes, I warrant yo Husband, quoth ſhe, and would have *d you* too, if you had been there. And as ſ begun, ſo ſhee continued her canting h mour; *With ô the luſty Miller!*

That confident good-man received S tisfaction to the full of his wifes deme nure; who praiſing her one day above co pariſon, to one of his Neighbours: He a viſed him not to be altogether ſo opinion of her honeſty; but rather to try ſome co cluſion whether ſhe was *in deed*, what ſh appeard in *ſhow*: For, ſaid hee, many c ſubtilely ſhadow their ſhame, and delu the world with a colour, and yet keep bit for their Friend in a corner. Be coun ſell'd then by mee, and I will teach you way to reſolve you of all doubts; and ſhall be thus. At night when you are in be with your wife, you ſhall aske of her, ever ſhee had uſe of any man beſide you ſelfe; and if ſhe deny it, as there is ſcarc

one of a thouſand that will at firſt confeſſe it, leave the reſt to my device; and if ſhee doe not diſcover it, being guilty of it, diſcard me for ever: nay, I will never conjure more, but burne my bookes to ſave you a labour. This Device her Husband approved; and now when night approached, he gives thoſe *Interrogatories* to her, as he was directed: "Demanding of her, if ever ſhe "knew any man but himſelfe? Who I, "Husband, quoth She? I hope you have no "ſuch opinion of me. No, Duck ſaid he; "but I deſir'd to be reſolved: I may ſet my "reſt then on this, thou never wrong'd me! "Never, quoth ſhee. Yes once, anſwer'd "her Neighbour, being purpoſely ſhrowded in the Chimney-corner. Shee, poore "Soule, being ſurprized with feare at the "voyce ſhe did heare, ingenuouſly confeſſed, that the *Spirit* ſaid true: & that ſhe had "indeed once tranſgreſſed the bounds of "modeſty, but it was only to purchaſe his "liberty. For your hard-hearted *Creditor*, "careleſſe of your ruine, having laid you "faſt upon an Execution, came unto mee "and promiſed me your freedome for one "nights Lodging. Why, ſayes her Huſband, this tranſgreſſion argued an Act of "affection; and deſerves a kiſſe beſide a "pardon. Well, Chick, ſaid he, thou never then offendedſt in this kind but once.

"No, never but once. Yes twice, said the "former Devill in the vault. Truſt me, Huſ- "band, it is true, quoth ſhe, and if the Spi- "rit had not put me in mind of it, I had "quite forgot it. But this too was rather for "your love than any luſt. For one day "when a roguiſh *Serjeant* came to arreſt "you, after I had convey'd you up into "the Garret, to ſave you, and ſatisfie him, "I lay with him: but all this was rather "to ſecure you, than any deſire I had to "him. Why, all this, ſaid her Husband, "highly contents mee. Thou never then "wrongedſt me more than twice? Truſt me, "Husband, never but twice. Yes thrice, "ſaid that Neighbourly Familiar in the "Chimney-corner. Nay, if thou wer't all "the Spirits in Hell, ſaid his wife, thou lyeſt, "for I never wronged him that way but "twice.

The next day, after this *Spirit* had returned to his ſhape, he laugh'd above meaſure, to remember how he had ſerved his credulous Neighbour: Which to requite, you ſhall heare how he uſed this jeering *Spirit* in the like nature.

"Neighbour, ſaid he, I commend your "device in diſcovering my wifes folly: and "now I am freed of my jealouſy: I pray "you, let mee now play the *Spirit* to your "wife, as you have done to mine. With all

"my

"my-heart Neighbour, ſaid he, and I thank "you too : but I am confident there is no "voyce out of a vault will detect my wife "of any vice. But purſue your plot, I ſhall "give you free ingreſſe and egreſſe, as you "gave me.

The very next night he conveyes himſelfe privately betwixt the Arras ; whiles He, who preſented before the part of a *Spirit*, is now to converſe with a parcell of his *Fleſh*; "Asking her, whether ſhe ever lay "with any one but himſelfe ? To which "queſtion ſhee as peremptorily anſwered, "that ſhee had never. Yes Once, Ecchoed "that under-pentis'd Spirit : at the noiſe of "which voyce, this conſcious *Bona-roba* "trembled and confeſſed, That ſhe had once "indeed layne with a *Begger*, to whom ſhe "out of meere charity had given *Harbour*; "and hee poore thankfull man, to requite "her, deſired to returne her one curtſy for "another. This *Begger* ſtuck deepe in his ſtomach, but whether he could or no digeſt it, there is no remedy, he muſt beare it. Yet to be reſolved better, hee proceeds further: "I hope wife, you never did this but once ; "Never but Once. Yes twice, hallow'd the "*Spirit*. O the *memory* of theſe *Spirits*, ſaid "ſhe! Truly, I had like to have forgot it. I "muſt confeſſe, I had one time doings with "a Pedler; and I gave him a dozen of Tinne

" Buttons of your doublet for his labour.
" Theſe were but meane *Tradeſmen* for thee
" to truck with, ſaid her Husband. But Thou
" didſt never trade after this manner more
" than twice? Never but twice. yes thrice,
" bellowed the *Spirit*; yea thrice, and
" thrice, thou moppe-fac'd *Incubus* (quoth
' ſhe) and more than all you Haggs have
" Hornes in your lower region. And with
that, whipping out a bed, as if this *Spirit* of
phrenſy had wrought ſome ſtrange operati-
on in Her body, and drawing neare to her
Cloſe-ſtoole which ſtood ſhrowded under
the Arras; inſtead of it ſhe fell upon the
Spirit, on whom for want of her ſtoole of
eaſe, ſhe eaſed her ſelfe ſufficiently, till that
ayry *Spirit* reſolv'd it ſelfe to a ſubſtantiall
body.

He ſhowd himſelfe a ſoft delicate Student,
who being in bed with his wife call'd for
his *Booke*. Which his Wife obſerving, call'd
likewiſe for her *Wheele*. Why, what doe
you meane ſaid he? To fall to my *Worke*, as
you doe to your *Booke*: And may you *ſpeed*
as I *ſpinne*. Meane time, I have ſpun a faire
threed to become his *Bride*, who makes his
Study of his *Bed*. But if you had made
right uſe of all the *Problemes* you have read,
you might have found that a *Study* was a
place for you to *conceive* in; but a *Bed* for
me. I could wiſh you Husband, to turne over

a

a new leafe, leſt I in time turne *Haggard* and *check* at your love.

Which cauſed this effeminate Scholler, for feare of his Wifes diſpleaſure, never to to ſuffer his *Booke* communicate with his *Bed* thereafter.

It was ſometimes my fortune to bee knowne to a brave-domineering Lady, whoſe *Will* was her *Law*, though there was no *Law* in her *Will*. For her only *ſweet humour*, was ever to be *out of humour*: being never better *pleaſs'd*, than to be *diſpleas'd*. Her *Meſſe* was ever ſerv'd up with ſtore of *Ponts*. Her *beſt Cloaths* were ſure to bee worne on *Worſt-dayes*: and if any Neighbour of quality came to viſit her, ſhe would feigne her ſelfe feveriſh and out of temper. This humerous Madam, as one cloyed with commanding, and now after the death of her noble Spouſe, twitted with the diſhonour of her ſecond matching: When ſhe could not revenge her ſelfe of reproch, tooke revenge of her ſelfe; by dying no leſſe eſtranged from remorce, than ſhee lived at diſtance from repute.

It was a pretty apiſh anſwer of that Northerne girle; who being asked by one, how She, being ſo ſmall and ſlender, durſt adventure on a Man ſo ſtrong and of ſo large a ſtature? "O, quoth ſhe, a little Worme "may lye under a great ſtone!

It was a ſhrewde reply which that Barbers wife returned her husband; who finding her ſcowling, louring and all out of temper, and inquiring the cauſe of that lumpiſh humour? "Good man, ſaid ſhe, you need little "be ſo inquiſitive after this: for whom, I "pray you, had you ever under your hands, "that you brought not into th' *ſudds*? 'Tis "true, wife, but I never left them i'th' *ſudds*, "O husband, reply'd ſhe, but I ſhould ſoone "leave theſe *ſudds*, would you but once leave "me!

A wanton diſcurſive husband, when he had rioted ſo freely in his talke, as modeſt eares grew weary in the diſcovery of his youthfull liberty; his wife being then and there preſent: "O husband, quoth ſhe, were you "as free in your *Courſe*, as you are in your "*Diſcourſe*, you would make an excellent "*Courſer* to breed on!

That Widdow was in a merry-mourning mood, who having beene Surviver to many husbands: and being asked by one, who upon occaſion came to inquire of her husband, who was likewiſe lately dead: "Which of my husbands, Sir, doe you "meane of? For I can aſſure you, Sir, at this "time, my Husbands are all alike able to "diſpatch your occaſions.

And ſeeing Birds of one feather will flock together; That Tale which I have ſometimes

times heard of one, will paſſe well enough for current amongſt the reſt. A late-arrived Traveller, who had authority to ſpeake of ſtrange things, by the priviledge of his Charter, relating the nature, quality and diſpoſition of a Turke: and how his uſuall Courſe was to have foure Meales a day: and every day to noone it with his wife. The good woman hearing this in the preſence of her husband, and impatient of holding any longer: "*O husband*, quoth "ſhe, *you would make an ill Turke! Not al-*
"*altogether ſo*, anſwered her husband; *Give*
"*me but ſo many meales, and thou ſhalt finde*
"*me one of the ſtrongeſt Turkiſh Males that*
"*ever Engliſh Gennet bore.*

Should I here relate the ſervile condition of thoſe Women of *Sio*; Whoſe Husbands preferre baſe lucre before their Wifes honor: proſtituting their bodies to ſhame, in hope of gaine: as I ſhould diſplay the one full of agility, ſo ſhould I deblazon the other hunting after baſe commodity. But as the *Eliots* were wont to bring forth their Slaves drunke, and acting all their obſcene and brutiſh parts, purpoſely to deterre their children from the like filthineſſe; and implant in them a native horror to ſuch unmanly looſeneſſe: ſo I will give you here a touch of the ſlaviſh condition of thoſe inhabitants, to weine the moſt mercenary

Palliard

Palliard from the like qualities. You are to understand then, That the Women of *Sio* are the most beautefull Dames of all the Greekes in the World, and greatly given to Venery; Their husbands are their Pandars, and when they see any Stranger arrive, they will presently demand if hee would have a Mistresse: and so they make Whoores of their owne Wives, and are contented for a little gaine to weare hornes: such are the base mindes of these ignominious Cuckolds. A base traffick for money, to make a barter of Honour. There appeared farre more freedome of spirit, and no lesse *agility* of body in that fat Farrier and his bounsing Hussy; who meeting in a Forrest, and both addressed for pleasure: after long parliance, concluded to preserve the wenches modesty, who seemed loath to doe ought uncivilly; that hee should *blow* her downe, for otherwise she would not incline to his motion: But how the Forrester composed this Controversy, I leave to the *Poet* to deliver to you in this Epigramme for me.

Meleand. Epigram. lib. 1.

Sith Smug (*a wanton Farrier*) *there was,*
Who made appointment with a Country lasse,
That 'gainst the time from market she'ist returne,

He

He would keepe touch and doe her a
good turne.
The place where these two lovely Mates
should meet
Was a vast forrest unfrequent'd with
feet
Of any passenger, save such as were
Rangers o'th' chace, 'mongst which a For-
rester
Upon occasion chanc't to come that way,
And heard, Eve-dropper-like, what
they did say;
Their place of meeting, with the maids
consent,
Which he resolv'd as quickly to prevent.
And being under shade securely sconst,
Which place he had elected for the non'st,
He stayes to see th' returne of this same
Lasse,
Which (as she wish't) did quickly come to
passe:
For Maids that know not what 'tis to
consent
To a lost Maiden-head, nor what is
ment
By giving of a green-gowne, sooner will
Assent to ill, because they know no ill,
Than such as have of active pleasures
store,
For well were they experienc'd in't
before.

Yea,

Yea, such will never deale unlesse they smell
Some hope of gaine, or like the Trader well.
At last the Maid having her market made,
(Perhaps farre sooner than her Parents bade)
With clothes tuckt up returns with speedy pace,
Downe by the Forrest to th'appointed place:
Where Smug the Farrier lay all this while,
That he the Maid might of her gem beguile.
If you had seene what meeting there was then
Betwixt these two, you would have vow'd no men
Of any ranke or order were so good,
As Lemnian, Lemmons unto womanhood.
So humble was the Horseleach, as to please
The shamefast Maid, he oft fell on his knees,
While pattring paltry Love-spels on her lips,
Downe fall his breeches from his naked hips:

And

And all this while, poor ſoule, ſhe ſtood
ſtock ſtill;
Not thinking (on my conſcience) good or
ill.
At laſt the jolly Smith (when all was
ſhowne,
That he could ſhow) will'd th' Maid to
to lay her downe
Upon a ſhady banke, which with all
ſorts
Of flowres was checkerd fit for Venus
ſports.
She (though ſhe were reſolv'd no ill could
bee
By lyng downe) yet in her modeſtie
Would not unto his motion ſo aſſent,
Yet let him blow her downe *ſhee was*
content.
The ſhort-breath'd Smith (for he was
wondrous fat,
And ſtuff'd with all) makes me no bones
of that,
But Æolus-*like, puffs up his cheeks*
well-growne,
And hee no ſooner blows than ſhee was
downe.
The Forreſter, *who all this time had*
ſtood
Under a ſhady covert of the wood,
Steps in, when th' Smith his ſmelting
ſhould begin,

Saying,

The Wind-fall.

Saying, all Wind-falls *they were due to him.*
Many such Smiths our Anvile-Annals show,
And present times may show as many now.

To inlay this our Lecture with mixt stories, I shall adde one only Tale of a spritely Male, who, for love of a Female lost his Maile, and afterwards runne post-naked down *Sautry-laine.*

There was an Atturneys Clarke, who comming along with his Master by *Stanegate-Hole,* (or the Pursers prize) and hovering a little behind his Master, purposely to ease himselfe: tyed his Gelding to a Stake in the Hedge, and went over into the Thicket adjoyning: where he no sooner enter'd, than he perceived a dainty young wench, of an amiable presence, cheerefull countenance, & a wooing eye, beckning unto him, as if she affected nothing more than dalliance: The Clarke, whose heate of youth prompted him on, though his Masters speed call'd him back, friendly and freely accoasted her, preferring his owne sport before his Masters speed. But while they were clozing up their youth-full bargaine, two lusty *Takers* leapt out of a Brake and surprized him, calling him to a sharpe account

for

for the dishonour hee had offered their Sister: Hee, who had no time admitted him to put in his plea, besought them that hee might bee *dismist*: which *Motion* they inclined to, but by no meanes till he had *payd his fees*. To bee short, they stript him naked to his skinne; seazed on his Port-Mantua: and tying his hands behind him, mounted him Mother-naked as hee was, into his Sadle. His Gelding, missing his Masters horse, fell a galloping and neying after him. The Master with an other fellow-traveller, hearing such a noyse and clattering behind them, though a good distance from them, looking back, might see one in White with great speed pursuing them: They imagining it to be one in White Armour, put spurrs to their Horses: where all along *Sautry-laine*, this eagre chace continued: the man harmelesly following; they fearefully flying: till they got to *Stilton*, where they thought themselves happy in such an Harbour: where they reposed, till that *Armed-man* appeared a *Naked-man*; whom we will leave to the correction of his Master: to whom he made a free discovery of his mis-fortune, and consequently deserved more favour.

With which Tale wee will close this Subject of *Liberty*, descending to the next,

though confined to a narrower Scope, yet of more *ingenuity*.

QUICKNESSE OF WIT.

MOTIVE 3. QUICKNESSE OF WIT, consists in a pregnant present conceipt, arising from an happy fancy or strength of apprehension, having an answer ready to any objection: or a pleasing delightfull humour in bandying jests one to another. Which are divided into *Festive*, or *Civile*: Both, if seasonably used, and without danger of any personall toutch, freely received; Though the Orator hold, that the former is ally'd to vanity, one degree nearer than the latter.

These *Quicke-wits* are best expresst in present extremities. I have knowne some wits of our time, held it their greatest honour, to conteste in arguments of Wit with Women; Nor have they held it lesse honour to gravell them. The conqueste was not so virile, that it should reteine any such esteeme: But in these Duello's of wit, I have observed some of these selfe-opinionate ones, faile so farre in their expectance, as they ever merited least praise, where they were most confident of an undoubted prize.

A

A juſt judgement! That wherein Wits are moſt *preſuming*, they ſhould ever appeare moſt *failing*. It is true, what the Apologue ſometimes obſerved; *Epimetheans* are to bee found in every place, but it were rare to finde any one of all *Prometheus* race. To foreſee what may befall, is an eye ſurpaſſing the lower verge: yea, we ſhall finde the pregnantſt piercingſt wits many times moſt blinded in what imports them moſt. Apt to pry into others ſecrets, but neglectfull of their owne: A cenſorious quick-ſighted *Argus* to others Counſells: A blind *Tyreſias* in the Survey of their own. It is a rare felicity to enjoy a *quick-wit*, & to have Humility to manage it. More have periſh'd by it, than procur'd them ſafety from it. Ripe early Wits are ſooneſt blaſted; as rareſt beauties quicklieſt blemiſhed. Wherein thoſe are ever moſt *erring*, that are moſt given to *talking*: eſpecially, in obſervances, degrees, ſalutations, complements: which, many times fall out unhappily to thoſe who moſt affect them; & following the current of Court-Rhetorick, miſtake the termes: or through ignorance of the true Dialect of Speech, fall into ridiculous abſurdities, by miſtaking words, or inverting the uſe of them; familiar errors to moſt of our affected Speakers. This may neceſſarily ſeeme to introduce the Tale of that Finitive Girle;

who comming downe from her Lady to a Gentleman; and deſirous to excuſe her Lady, that ſhee could not preſently bee at leaſure to receive his Meſſage; requeſted him, that till her Lady was ready to diſpatch him, he would be pleaſed to goe along with her and take ſome *procreation* in the Garden. Which could not chuſe but puzle him aſmuch to anſwer, as ſhee poore wench, was ſimply forward in her liberall offer.

Nor had that Curats wife any ill meaning, how ere her words might be miſconſtrued, who comming to her Land-ladies houſe, and being asked of her; "How happen "it that all this while you have no childre "Neighbour? Verily, quoth ſhe, I know "not, but by the motion of the ſpirit we "do both our endeavour.

Nor did that ſoft-temper'd Gentleman ſhow any great propriety of ſpeech, nor pertinency of anſwer, when comming to the houſe of a neare-neighbouring Lady, and being demanded of her, "How long his "wife reckoned, and when ſhee would be "brought abed? For want of a better anſwer, ſuffering both in his tongue and conceit a fever, made this reply; "Even "when your Lady-ſhip pleaſeth.

But to ſpeake generally of *quick-witted* they are naturally bold: which many

time

times endangers the owners discretion. There is no Discourse, wherein he will not have an Oare. No Argument, wherein he holds not himselfe fit to be a Moderator. Yet, in this he so farre over-shoots himselfe, as he findes it more prejudiciall for man to be accompanied by selfe conceipt, than to be indued with a meane, but humble conceipt. It was the Saying of a daring Stoick, that he was in all things so well resolved, as there was nothing wherein he so much as doubted: Which was likewise the arrogant opinion of *Velleius* the Epicurian. His confidence had so strengthned him, as no opinion of error could surprize him: Imagining his knowledge to bee lyable to no error, so firmely and irremoveably fixt was he to an opinionate humour. But he who fooles himselfe with such an arrogant confidence, ever fails most in his expectance. He is most wise, who is lest opinionately wise. For he that seekes to be more wise than he can bee, shall bee found to bee lesse wise than hee should be.

But now, whereas many women have singular *quick-wits*; it is very rare for any such to have them, and not to know them. It is commonly seene therefore in publique Assemblies, how apt they are to give occasion of discourse: and how willingly they embrace any Argument to exercise their

Wits on. And in this they have a great advantage of the ſtronger Sexe: For whatſoever they object by way of reaſon, receives a more favourable conſtruction, than others may probably expect. For indifferent things delivered, where little is expected; begets more admiration in the hearer, than where more ſolid Argument are handled, but by ſuch where nothing leſſe could be expected. Indeed, the greateſt error that can bee found in theſe feminine Diſputants; you ſhall obſerve ſome of them (ever reſerving our beſt eſteeme for the diſcreeteſt and ſelectedſt ones) to *flow* in words, but *droppe* in matter. Copiouſly ſhall you find them worded; but for matter penuriouſly ſtored. Howbeit, their very preſence ever accompanies their diſcourſe with an applauſive grace.

I have in my time ſeene a Woman brought before a Judiciall Seate; where ſhe was accuſed of enormious crimes: and ſuch, as before ſhe laboured to vindicate her owne honour, begot in her Spectators an hatefull horror: yet no ſooner had ſhe delivered her owne misfortunes; the undeſerved extremities of her Adverſaries; the diſreſpect ſhe bare to life; the tender care to redeeme her fame; than ſhe begot teares in thoſe who before did ſpite her: a noble Compaſſion in ſuch, who before did hate her.

ſher. Now, if a *quick-wit*, prompt ſpeech, and prepared ſpirit wrought ſuch effects in actions of that quality, what might they produce in affaires of true worth and magnanimity?

It is true, what an excellent Moraliſt well obſerved: that it fareth with *wits*, as with diverſity of Soyles. Some are naturally ſo fruitfull, that if they ſhould be manured or marled, they would grow over with weedes. Many ſuch luxuriant Wits there be; who, the more they are fed, the more are they famiſhed. Theſe muſt bee kept *sharpe*, or they will not *mount*. Others there be, who muſt be *forced*, or they are ſtarved, but theſe partake not of ſuch whereof wee have here diſcourſed.

To dwell longer on theſe I ſhall not need, ſeeing the *Triall of wits* will ſufficiently informe you. Wee will deſcend then from thoſe benefits accruing to *quick-wits* diſcreetly mannaged, to thoſe *diſtaſts* they beget by being too laviſhly vented.

DISTASTE.

OPPOSITE 3

PRECIOUSEST things have ever the worst keepers: which proverbe is made good even in this Subject. There was never good Wit, saith the profound Stagyrian, without some mixture of folly. Nay, the best Wits have the viciousst parts. Dangerous tooles to be in mad mens hands.

Let us reflect a little then upon that *Noble Sexe*, whereto we are to addresse our discourse: and in these rich Mineralls of Wit, observe if those purest and preciousst metals are not blemished with some foile. Quicke and piercing be these feminine wits: which being well disposed, incomparably beseeme them. For as that *Relater* sometimes delivering a passionate Speech, expressed every passage so emphatically, as he begot a generall Compassion in his Hearers; till, in the end, Concluding his whole discourse, hee demanded of them what they thought of such an Orator? Their answer was, they could admire nothing more. "Nor can you doe ought lesse, replyed hee, "comming wholly from the sweet pen of a "Woman.

Every

Every Action, ſaith the Philoſopher, hath two helves or handles. And we ſhall finde theſe two metalld wits ſtrike upon the ſame Shelves. The one more apt for projecting, the other for diſcourſing. This tart; That dangerous. As for our old *Beldame wits*, wee will let them ruſt in the ſheath: Their Plots are ever caſting for Husbands for their Daughters: or how they may gather a little more uſeleſſe traſh into their knapſacks: which they enjoy with as much content, as thoſe who live in continuall want. Our Stories muſt take life from more youthfull *Madeona's*. Such, as to purchaſe the perſons whom they lov'd; and whoſe fidelity they had ſufficiently approv'd; tooke upon them diſguiſes, that they might enjoy the fruits of their affection with leſſe ſuſpition. Others becomming Pages to thoſe who were foes to their Lovers; to make thoſe whom they lov'd, happy Conquerours. Others expoſing themſelves for Slaves, to ſecure their *Sweet-hearts* States. Of which ſorts, you may furniſh your ſelves with Inſtances plentcouſly both in our ancient *Roman* and our latter *Italian* Stories. All which, as they pitched upon love, ſo cloſed they for moſt part with Comick ends.

But of all others, there are no Plots more deſperately dangerous, then thoſe which are grounded on *Iealouſie*: which in all ages hath

hath brought forth ſuch implacable Revenge, as nothing could finde it a period without blood. But our deſire is not to rivell your eyes with teares; nor to cloſe our *Curtaine Lecture* with a funerall *pile*: But to furniſh you with freſh Meſſes of merry mates, where the effects of *Jealouſie* or *Revenge* ſhall winde themſelves up in mirth. I will begin with the Tale of a Wenching Companion, who could not fare well but he muſt cry roaſt-meat: For having received a fair and free entertainment from three ſeverall witty Wantons in his Pariſh; it could not ſuffice him to enjoy them but he muſt boaſt of it, and ſo defame them. Theſe three merry Goſſips practiſed one day how they might pay him home in his own Coin: and how they might each of them affright him moſt, and harme him leaſt.

The firſt, being a Barbers wife, was long in the *ſuds*, till ſhe had wrought what ſhe had ſo long ſought; which the better to bring to paſſe, with an affable invitation ſhe cheers her youngker, and wils him not to breake with her: for ſuch a day would her huſband be imployed in trimming ſome Burgeſſe againſt ſuch a feſtivall day, and no time more opportunate for his ſafe ingreſſe and egreſſe. The time is obſerved, all things fitted: but while theſe two amorous factors

ctors are in naked imbraces, enjoying each other, by a private practice with her Maid, in comes the Barber. Hee perceiving nothing, chid his Dame, for spending so much time in her bed; bidding her arise for shame, for (said hee) I have trimm'd two gentlemen already: yea, Husband (quoth shee) but I would know him that trimms you. – But you promis'd me, one day, Husband, to payre my toes, do it now for me, and I wil rise instantly. The good simple Barber, conscious of no such thing as his wife had practised, began to give an edge to his razor, while his witty wife whispering underneath, willed the Currier to put out his feet, and to fall low in the bed, for fear of discovery. Which the poor trembling Snake did accordingly.—O cut me nearer, quoth the Barbers wife: till he went so near the quick, as the Palsie-shaking Cavalier feeling more than hee durst finde fault with, to free himselfe from feare of further torture, bit the Barbers wife into the shoulder. This procured a shreeke from the wife; and caus'd the Husband to lay aside his tool. So taking along with him some Camphier Bals for which he came thither, hee left this shaking Shark with his Subtill Syren together: the one trembling for fear; the other laughing at his fever.

The next was of the *Lemnian* Order,

a black-Smiths wife; One, who could forge and hammer any thing cunningly, to compaſſe her pleaſure. And ſhee muſt play her Pranks too; which the better to effect, this Lady *Venus* pretends that her *Vulcan* is to play the Farrier abroad, and therefore privately invites this Martiall younker to her houſe, to play the part of a ſtout and ſtiffe Warriour at home. Such a pleaſing occaſion requires all expedition: Love looſens fetters, and transforms feet to feathers to ſeize upon ſuch a purchaſe. The way hee findes eaſie; his free acceſſe promiſeth all ſucceſſe: He is not only admitted, but permitted to do what hee liſt. But an unexpected ſtorme alters this Calme: while theſe two lye billing like two loving Payres, ſhe heares her Husbands boiſterous tongue below the ſtayres: It is high time then for her now or never to ply her anvile, or feele the fury of her Farrier: which to prevent (no wit comparable to a womans at a dead lift) ſhe opens a Cheſt which ſtood cloſe to her bed; and puts in her Paramour by the head and ſhoulders: and locks it faſt, when ſhe has done: Up comes the Husband, chafing like an Horſe-leach, and fretting like gumm'd grogran, to finde his wife ith' Cloth-market at that time oth' day. But poor wench, ſhe feigns herſelfe ſick, giving ſuch a paſſionate grace to her counterfeit

groane,

groane, as her ſimple *Actæon* imagined her to be ſick indeed. He, to comfort his ſweet *Dulip*, asks her what ſhe would have, and where her paine held her moſt? O, at my ſtomack, Husband, at my ſtomack; I finde a great loathing at my ſtomack. --Where's the *Aqua vitæ* bottle, ſaid the Smith? that will either recover thee or nothing. O, in that Cheſt, Husband, but I know not where the key is; the griefe of my ſtomack h'as made me quite forget my ſelfe. Marry, quoth he, but I will breake it up with my hammer and pincers; --I will not looſe my *Coy-Duck* for a little labour. As they were thus communing, and hee preparing his tooles to breake up the Cheſt, or this Paramours Cabbin, you may partly imagine what a pitifull perplexitie, that incheſted Lecher was in: Which hee diſcovered, for being not able to containe himſelfe any longer, the chinks of the Cheſt diſcloſed his feare by the diſtillation of his Water. Which the diſſembling ſick Dame perceiving; Oh, quoth ſhe, Husband, you may now ſave that labour, for by the jogging you have made, you have ſpilt all the Water: and I thanke God, I am at better eaſe then I was.

This highly cheered the good man to ſee his wife ſo well recovered: while ſhe after the departure of her Husband releaſeth the priſoner;

ſoner; who came forth like a drown'd Rat, and without ſcarce taking leave of his jeering Minion, run downe ſtayres in a pelting chafe, vowing ever after to be more wary of preferring ſuch a *Didapper* to his Choice.

But carnall repentance holds no long reſidence. The third merry Goſſip, being a Feather of the ſame Wing, and had purpoſed to render her Wanton Tell-tale the like Wage: ſends one Evening to this *Fly-blowne Fleſh-Fly*, acquainting him how her Husband, (being an Excellent Painter, and ſuch an *One* as not a Ruſh-bearing or May-Moriſh in all that Pariſh could ſubſiſt without him) was to go a good way (as ſhe pretended) ſtay a long time from home about ſetting forth of a Pageant; ſo as, hee might enjoy the freedome of her love ſecurely, without the leaſt ſuſpition of any within her family. The Joviall youngker forgetfull of his late feare, and deſirous to ſecond her ayme, whoſe love was his lure; with winged ſpeed fits himſelfe for this Loves adventure: where he no ſooner arrives, than he is received with all expreſſions of familiarity and privacy of favour. Though ſhe were a a Painters wife, and one practiſed much in adulterate varniſh, hee found her affection laid on with ſuch Colours, as they were in graine and admitted no ſtaine: for nothing was deny'd him,

that

that could bee deſir'd by him. Hee found more agility and quickneſſe in this amorous Creature, than ever *Pygmalion* could doe in his artfull (but as then un-enlivened feature.) *Prometheus* his fire had infuſed ſuch heat ; as never more active nor virile love accompanied *Ida's* ſeat, nor *Eryca's* grove, than that love-entranced Myrmidon did enjoy in the ſeazure of his *Pegge Painters* love.

But were there no flaw in a Picture, Art might worthily admire her ſelfe, and eſteeme her worke an Architype of Nature. Men would in time become *Zanies* and ſurfet in the Sweets of pleaſure, if there were no *Alloes* to immix it ſelfe with it, and allay the quality of it in ſome meaſure. This that ſenſuall Amoriſt felt, heard and underſtood ; when ready ſtript to imbath himſelfe in his Stove (or if you will) Stue of delights : that perfidious *Phidias* (for ſo no doubt our youthfull Gameſter held him) was heard below : what a pickle then may you imagine this ſouc't Gurnet was in, at the reſound of his voice? But ſome preſent courſe muſt be taken, to ſecure this unfortunate Goat, or there is no more life to be expected, than in a Picture which Art onely formed. But a device this Wanton ha's in readineſſe, to revenge her wrong; and with ſome feare to her Bed-fellow,

ſhroud

ſhroud both their lightneſſe. The Plot is this : She wills him ſtirre his ſtumps ; and follow thoſe directions ſhee preſcribes him. Hee muſt now of a living Creature become a dying Picture : he muſt hang behinde the Doore for ſomething, and bee as mute as if he hung there for nothing. Mother-naked hee hangs there by the Arms ; while the Painter, who knowes little of the Drift or practice either, enters the Chamber, and contrary to the cuſtome of the Countrey, begins to read his Wife a *Curtaine Lecture* ; but ſhee, tender of her honour, puts up all with patience : telling him withall, that though ſhe lov'd to take her eaſe, it was not altogether without profit ; ſhe could bargaine in her bed, that would pay for waſhing her ſheetes. And to make this good, looke (quoth ſhe) behinde the door, what a Picture I have bargain'd for at the ſecond or third hand! Tell me now in good ſadneſſe, did you ever ſee any one nearer to life? Peruſe every vein, ſinnew, member, artery ; and then reſolve me, if ever you ſaw an exacter piece of Symmetry? Truſt me, ſaid the Painter, the Work is very lively, only I find one diſproportionable part, which our beſt Artiſts have ever held a great deformity. Now, the onely blemiſh which I finde in this Picture, is, that the one Codde hangeth

longer

longer then the other ; which I ſhall rectify forthwith. The Aguiſh-ſuppoſed Picture, fearing much that the Painter was fetching his knife or ſome other Inſtrument in uſe, to correct that error ; which if hee did, he were undone for ever : juſt as the incenſed Painter turned his back, leapt the the ſcarred Skaledrake from off the hinges of the Door : running naked through the open ſtreet, to preſerve his Genitories from the ſtake.

Now, I will not aske you, which you verily thinke of all theſe put him in moſt feare, and harm'd him leaſt ; for ſo you may ſuſpect mee that I relate theſe purpoſely to *ſell* you a *Bargaine*. No, the diſcovery of theſe ſleights was onely to ſet forth the *Levity* or want of Secrecy in thoſe, who ſhould be moſt ſtrong : with the ſtrength of their *Revenge*, whoſe Sex argues them to be moſt weake.

A Story to like purpoſe in our owne time and in our owne Clime I have heard ; and it was thus. A looſe Libertine, who car'd little for ingaging his honour, ſo hee might be Maſter of his pleaſure. Amongſt many others, to whom his irregular deſires, had tender'd love and ſervice ; it hapned that there was a Gentlemans wife of good accompt and approved fame, whoſe affection he ſtrongly ſollicited : Many repul-

ſes he received, but his impudence put him on afreſh ; renuing ſtill his ſiege, hoping in time to become ſeaz d of the Hold. At laſt, when ſhee could by no meanes diſſwade him from his uncivill Suite, ſhe ſeemingly conſented to his requeſt : yet acquainting him withall, that her Honour was ſuch a precious Gemme, as ſhee deſired to have the Fame of it preſerved, though itwere privately blemiſhed : If then hee meant to enjoy her, he muſt bee conveyed ſecretly into her Chamber : which hee, with much willingneſſe inclined to. The Night is appointed ; the manner of Conveying him contrived : a Trunke provided; to ſeaze him of what he ſo incomparably deſired. Meane time, ſhee acquaints her Husband with the whole Plot : Who infinitely longs for the approach of that Night, to diſcover to his ſhame, his odious luſt : as the wanton Lecher was impatient of that tedious day, to enjoy the ſhaken fruits of his ranging love. The Porter receives his hire, and directions from her : willing him to ſet the Trunke upon end againſt the Wall : and in ſuch manner, as his feet might ſtand upward, and his head downeward.

Long, may you imagine, did this incoffin'd Puſſin lye there incaſed, before hee was opened : at laſt the Husband comes in, and

and looking about him, demands whoſe Trunke that was? A Friends, anſwers ſhe. What Friend, ſaid hee? No friend ſhould have any Trunke or any ſuch matter in my Chamber, but it were fitting that you made me firſt acquainted what it were, and for what end it came hither. For I have beene partly made privy to your tricks before, Minion, quoth hee, ſeeming inraged: I will therefore make bold to ſee what trumpery you have here; and breake it open, if I may not receive ſo much favour from you as to have the key. She ſeemingly diſſembled all things, beſeeching him to bee content, and ſpare the Secrecies of that Trunke: but the more her ſubtilty importun'd him: the more did her delayes ſeemingly provoke him. To bee ſhort, the Trunke is opened, where this looſe Lecher could not inwardly bee more polluted, than his fayre Sattin Suite (whoſe inſide partak't intirely of Sathan) was found hatefully ſcummered. Now, with what diſhonour he was kick't out oth' Chamber, I leave it to you, if you had your wives beſieged in like manner, to cenſure.

But amorous eares, no doubt, would be more delighted with hearing Devices of an other nature: as for inſtance, to heare the Party beloved caſt a bait how ſhe may deceive a ſuſpicious eye, to cloze her owne

content, and crowne the long-wished de-
sires of her lover.

That Tale of a wanton witty Dame will
sound well in such eares, who advised her
Sweet-heart, to secure them the better from
her Husbands presence, to attire his Servant
in a *Beares* skinne; being a Beast, which of
all others he most feared and hated. The Sto-
ry I commend to the relation of this Poeme.

A wily wench there was (as I have
read,)
Who us'd to Capricorne *her Husband*
head;
Which he suspecting, lay in privy wa
To catch the Knave, and keepe his wi
more strait.
But all in vaine: they day by day de
mate it,
Yet could his four eyes never take them
at it.
This subtill wench perceiving, how they
should
At last prevented be, do all they could:
For now, Italian-like, her Husband grew
Horne-mad (I wis) and kept her in a
Mew:
Invent'd a trick, which to accomplish
better,
Vnto her friend shee closely sent a letter,
And thus it was; "Friend, you shall
know by me,

"My

" My Husband keepes me farre more narrowly
" Then he was wont; so as, to tell you true,
" You cannot come to me, nor I to you.
" Yet spite of his eyes and as many more,
" Wee'l use those pleasures which wee us'd before:
" Onely be wise, and second what I wish;
" Which to expresse (my friend) know this it is.
" My Husband, as he hates the horne to weare
" Of all the Badges forth, so feares he th' Beare
" More then all other Beasts which doe frequent
" The Heathy Forrests spacious Continent.
" If thou wilt right me then, and pepper him,
" Cover thy Servant in a false Beares skinne:
" And come to morrw, as thou us'd before,
" Tying thy Servant to my Chamber doore.
After this quaint direction he attir'd
His man in Beare-skinne as shee had desir'd;
Entring the Chamber, he received is

With many a ſmile, back-fall, and ſweet-
ned kiſſe:
For they're ſecure of all that was before,
Having a Beare *that kept the* Buffe *from*
doore.
The Wittall foole no ſooner incling had,
Then up the Staires hee ran as hee were
mad:
But ſeeing none but th' Beare *to enter-*
taine him,
Of Hornes *he never after did complaine*
him.

A Cuckold with a witnes.

There bee other extreames of love which fall by degrees into mortall hate: hammering upon nothing more than revenge: and theſe tragicke effects are ever hatcht from jealous ſpirits: which the Tragedian ſeemes to diſcover in a paſſionate admiration: *How boundleſſe is the height of womans hate!* This that jealous Dame publiſhed to all the World; when finding one day in a Cabinet of her Maids, divers eſpeciall Love-tokens and affectionate Favours, which ſhee had beſtowed upon a Servant of hers who ſtood ſtrongly intereſſed in her love; became ſo violent in her hate towards him, whom before ſhee preferred before all the World; as the very next time, that he preſented his ſervice unto her, hee was piſtal'd by her, without ever ſo much as expoſtulating

with

with him the ground of her *diſtaſte*.

Nor will wee leave this *onely* heere: As mortall, though leſſe fatall was that womans malicious purſuit of *revenge*, (to give an inſtance in actions of baſer brood) who accuſed one before a Juſtice for a Rape. The diſcreet Juſtice perceiving that the ground of her accuſation proceeded rather from malice than any juſt cauſe, wiſhed her to bee well adviſed before ſhee impeached him of ſuch a Crime: for, ſaid the Juſtice, I am halfe perſwaded, in regard of the honeſt report and repute of the man, that hee is cleare. --But tell mee in good earneſt, ſaid the Juſtice, did hee raviſh thee indeed? Yes, quoth ſhee, "I'le take my "Corporall Oath of it, though your Wor- "ſhip will not beleeve it, that hee ha's ra- "viſhd mee twenty times at leaſt, before "ever I came before your Worſhip.

Thoſe who are addicted to melancholly, are ever eſteemed moſt witty: and theſe moſt ſubject to Jealouſy: On which humour, of all others, the Devill (as *Guido* obſerveth) worketh for his owne purpoſe moſt powerfully. This might appeare by the Story of that perplexed Gentleman; who being imployed in ſervice abroad; and having a very beautifull Wife, deſired to bee ſatisfied how ſhee behaved her ſelfe in his abſence: To bee reſolvd

herein, hee makes recourſe to a Negromancer; Who, after ſome little time, ſhewed him a Glaſſe, wherein hee preſented to his view, his Lady in full proportion, and a young *Cavalero* with his breeches downe entring her Chamber: This amazed him much, for as he was naturally addicted to jealouſie, ſo this ſo fully confirmed and ſtrengthened his conceipt, as hee could ſcarcely containe himſelfe from picking at the eyes of his Lady preſented in the Glaſſe. And to ſecond his conceipt with *revenge*, he begs leave of the *Generall*, that he might obtaine ſo much favour as to leave the Garriſon for a ſeaſon, and returne home into his Countrey, to diſpoſe of ſundry affayres which at that time required his perſonall attendance. Way being given him, he returnes home: where, though paſſion would ſcarce admit a parliance, he thought good to call his wife aſide; and with much abruptneſſe of ſpeech, fire and fury in his eyes; he askes her what Company ſhe had in her Bed-chamber ſuch a day? She at the firſt, much amated, yet knowing her owne innocency to be without the reach of ſcandal, at laſt recollecting her diſperſed and diſtracted thoughts, ſhee call'd to minde who at that time accompanied her: Upon which recollection, ſhe return'd him this anſwer: "O Deare Sir, let not the Devill delude

"you

"you ; I well remember, how your owne "Brother, that very day, came into my "Chamber, and that I lay'd a plaiſter up-"on his boile, which was on his thigh. This ſo wellſatisfi'd him, as his fury was turned to affability and ſweetneſſe : repenting him ſore, that ever hee inclined to give eare to ſuch an hatefull ſuggeſtion. So as, albeit hee had brought her into a private-deſert grove, where he intended a fatall revenge; he not onely freed her perſon and untainted honour, but retained a conſtant opinion of her noble carriage ever after.

This Story I inſerted, to deterre ſuch from giving too much truſt to theſe Sorceries : For what was the Devils ſole practice or aime in this falſe deceiving Glaſſe preſented to that deluded Gentleman ; but to ſuggeſt to his jealous thoughts grounds of revenge ? He was ready enough to ſhew him occaſions to increaſe his jealouſy : but not to diſcover to him what perſon it was, to whom his Lady ſhew'd her ſelfe ſo familiarly. He was ready to preſent to his ſight a youthfull active Cavaliero, and that in an uncivile poſture, entring his Ladies Chamber : but never the love nor affection ſhee bore to himſelfe, in this office ſhe did to his Brother.

Hee was not halfe ſo much diſtemper'd with *jellows* ; being farre more eaſily perſwaded,

ſwaded, though hee had leſſe cauſe to bee ſo quickly ſatisfied ; who riding one day a Hunting, ſuddenly and unexpectedly receiving Newes that his Wife was brought abed, could not chooſe at the firſt but break out into ſome paſſion ; thumping his breſt, and doubting ſtill that his Dogs, *Actæon*-like, would not know their Maſter, cryed out, till the Field re-ecchoed againe, *I am diſhonour'd, I am diſhonour'd.* One (and ſuch an One very likely as had a finger in the pye) ſeeing him in this mad mood ; begunne to chide him, bidding him be content for ſhame, and not to make the whole field witneſſe of his folly ; for what's the matter, ſaid hee, that brings you to this diſtemper ? Why, my wife (quoth he) is brought abed. And why ſhould ſhee not, anſwered hee ? Becauſe it is too ſoone (ſaid this honeſt Gooſlin:) all the world knowes, it is not above twenty weekes ſince we were married : the Childe then can by no wayes be mine. No more is it (ſaid his friend) it is as much your wifes as yours. But, pray you Sir, tell me, will you publiſh your ſelfe a *Ninnie* to all the world ! Is it not twenty weeekes ſince you were married, and twenty weekes too ſince ſhee was married ; and doe not theſe two put together make up forty weekes ? Tell mee then, how are you diſhonour'd ? Which reaſon this tractable

Trout

Trout had no ſooner heard than he became well perſwaded: humbly beſeeching his Friend to excuſe his errour, and not to publiſh to the World his folly: which hee promiſed to doe upon hope of a further favour; conditionally hee would not ſuffer himſelfe to bee miſ-led by any ſuch jealouſy.

But to returne to our former Diſcourſe, and the Subject whereof we now treat; As our *Quickeſt wits* are many times apt to miniſter occaſion of diſtaſte: ſo wee may diſtinguiſh theſe occaſionall grounds of *diſtaſte* into three particular or diſtinct Motives. Some whereof might ſeeme ſo free from giving occaſion in this time, as they may admit an exemption, and from ſo generall a rule a regular exception: yet ſhall we make it appeare that even from *Silence*, wherein is many times ſhrowded a great meaſure of implicit Senſe, *diſtaſte* may bee taken as well as from *Speech*. For a Sullen clowdy humour can never ſort nor ſute well with a candid nature. But to our diviſion: *Diſtaſts* of this kinde may derive their being or eſſence, from *Speech*, *Silence*, or *Impertinence*. The firſt, in ſpeaking more than they ſhould; The ſecond, in not ſpeaking when they ſhould; The third, in *impertinent action*, by declining from doing what they ſhould.

Now,

Now, foraſmuch as Inſtances give the cleareſt light and perſpicuity to all Subjects: our care ſhall be to illuſtrate theſe by examples: that what we propoſe, by way of opinion may bee confirmed in each of theſe by ſome exemplary perſon.

SPEECH.

FOr the firſt; the Tale of that joviall good fellow, fals fit for our purpoſe; who to arme himſelfe againſt his wifes ſhrewde tongue; amongſt many other nights of good fellow-ſhip, ſtay'd, till after midnight playing the Cup-ſhot: and how he was encounter'd by the ſtrength of his Fantaſy and diſtemper'd quality with a ſuppoſed Spirit, and how he reaſoned with it: all which I leave to the faithfull relation of this Poëm.

A Man there was, who liv'd a merry life,
Till in the end he tooke him to a Wife;
One that no image was (for ſhee could ſpeake)
And now and then her husbands coſtrell breake:
So fierce ſhe was and furious, as in ſumme
She was an arrant Devill of her tongue.
This drove the poor man to a diſcontent,

And

And oft and many times did he repent
That e're hee chang'd his former quiet
ſtate,
But 'las, repentance then did come too
late.
No cure he finde to cure this maladie,
But makes a vertue of neceſſitie,
The common cure for care to every man,
" A potte of nappy Ale: where he be-
gan
To fortifie his braine 'gainſt all ſhould
come,
'Mongſt which the clamour of his wives
loud tongue.
This habit graffed in him grew ſo
ſtrong,
" That when he was from Ale, an houre
ſeem'd long,
So well hee lik'd th' profeſſion: on a
Time
Having ſtaid long at pot, (for rule nor
line
Limits no drunkard) even from Morne
to Night,
He haſted home a pace, by the Moone-
light:
Where as he went, what phantaſies were
bred,
I doe not know, in his diſtempered head,
But a ſtrange Ghoſt appear'd, and forc'd
him ſtay,

With

With which perplext, hee thus began to
ſay:
"Good Spirit, if thou be, I need no
charme,
"For well I know, thou wilt not doe mee
harme;
"And if the Devill; ſure, mee thou
ſhouldſt not hurt,
I wed't thy Siſter, *and am plagued*
for't.
The Spirit well approving what he ſaid,
Diſſolv'd to ayre, and quickly vaniſhed.

For *Guido* reports that there are Spirits of ſuch a merry *Genius*, as they are infinitely delighted with ſuch pleaſant Conceipts: As there bee others full of melancholy and diſcontent, who to vaſte Tombes, ſilent Caves, and darke Charnell-houſes make their uſuall frequent.

Nor is it eaſie to determine what affinity this Spirit had to his, who being found tardy, ſaid, he was troubled with a Spirit, and ſo hotly purſued, as for feare hee was forced for want of other ſuccour, to fly for ſhelter to his Neighbours wife.

To aggravate the *diſtaſte* ariſing from theſe active feminine tongues, who will rather ſuffer the worſt of Spite, than allay their Spleene: I might here relate the Tale of that Univerſity *Virago* (for the Civileſt

places

places are not exempted from theſe Tetters;) a Girle of a ſtout ſtomack, though of a ſoft and pliable temper: Who, walking the ſtreets one night, either to take freſh ayre, or in hope to encounter with ſome fluſh Heire; chanc't unhappily to meet the *Major:* who ſtanding upon the punto of his authority, after he had unpin'd the Caſements of his eyes with much difficulty, being cloſe cemented together with riſing ſo early; at laſt ask't her what ſhe was? "One, quoth "ſhe, of the feminine gender, and a Schol- "ler. What, ſaid he, A Scholler in a Waſt- "coate? yes, quoth ſhe, this poore Flanning "Waſt-coate h'as anſwer'd and dare an- "ſwer oftner under Batcheler, than thoſe "larded-Sattin fore-skirts of yours, "durſt ever yet in defence of your ho- "nour. But the tart Oratory of this waſt-coate brought her to a lodging in the kid-coate.

There bee other Talkative Girles, who priding themſelves a little too much in their glibbe tongues, many times in caſting about to catch others, are catch't themſelves: which I might take occaſion here to inſtance in the anſwer of a brave Blade, who being in Company of a bevy of jovial! Wenches, who had whitteld him well with liquor; One amongſt the reſt finding him apt enough to diſcover his thoughts, im-

por-

portun'd him much to tell them what was the worst thing which he in his Conscience thought, hee had ever done all his life time.

Hee, unwilling to satisfie her demand, though seconded with great importunity, told her expresly; That though they had made him as right as their legge to their purpose, he would be loth to make them his Secretaries, who could not keepe their own Counsells: But for her especially, he never meant to make her his She-Confessor, who was as open as a Sieve, that could not hold water. At last, overcome with her instancy, he told her roundly, that since she would needes out of ancient familiarity, injoyne him to such a discovery:

"He must ingenuously confesse, that the "worst thing that ever hee did in his life, "and that which troubled his Conscience "most, was getting her with child (dire-"cting his speech to her that so importun'd "him) and causing her to lay it upon his "Neighbour, such an one.

This unexpected answer made the rest of her Gossips bite the lippe: but for his inquisitive Comater, shee vowed, so long as she knew him, never to aske him any questions.

SILENCE.

AS *Speech* occasions *Distaste* by speaking too much; so does *Silence* in speaking too little: This might bee instanced in the discontent which a Sociable good fellow tooke in his wifes Silence: Who had intended, it seemes, to requite her Husbands unthriftinesse, with an humour of sullennesse. He, as it was usuall with him, comming home at an unseasonable houre; asked of his Wife many questions, but received no answer to any. Having tryed many Conclusions to receive one comfortable tone from her, but all in vaine; at last hee resolv'd of a course to bring her to her tongue againe, and it was this: He gets the key of the Sexton, and goes into the Church: where he towls the Bell, as is usually done for such as are dying. Some of the inhabitants come in, purposely to inquire for whom it was that the Bell was towlling? It was answered by this Conceipted youth, that it was for his Wife, who was lately laid speechlesse.

Which report, no doubt, would in time looſen the strings of her tongue, and make her Husband know that she was recovered: and cause him confesse as much to his torment.

Albeit, in many queſtions *Silence* deſerves to be approved and preferred: eſpecially in ſuch where the reſolution of thoſe queſtions propounded, may trench highly upon the Speakers credit: This, that forward anſwer of a witty wench little conſidered; who had been long knowne to be no Niggard of her fleſh, to One, and that a familiar One; who asked her the reaſon how it came to paſſe that all her children ſhould bee ſo like their father, when all the World knew that they had many fathers? "O "quoth ſhe, I never take in any Stranger, "till I find my veſſell full fraughted!

IMPERTINENCE.

FOr the laſt, though not the leaſt, where *diſtaſte* is miniſtred by *Impertinence of action*, or a diverſion from what it ſhould intend, we might here bring upon the Stage, That trifling Girle, who fell a cracking of nuts, while another was taking paines to picke out the kernell of her virginity; with his ſurly anſwer to her: "Is it time to cracke nuts? Minde that "thou art doing with a murraine.

Or that ill-nurtur'd Tom-boy; who like one of *Domitians* daughters, was catching Flyes, while her Sweet-heart was preferring his Suite. Thus have wee no leſſe

plainely

plainely than fully discovered those various delights and benefits arising from *Quicknesse of wit*, well seasoned: with those distempers and distastes which usually accompany them, when too freely exposed. For these roving wits, as they ever strive to wound others, so they never come home unbaited.

But, as that divine *Plato* sometimes said, The Lover is ever blinded with affection towards his beloved; So, even in these *inward graces*, many become so affectionately doating on their owne parts and abilities, as no conceipt how present or pregnant soever delivered by another, may passe for current, if they may be Censors. So highly are they enamoured of their owne, as they dis-esteeme all others. These presuppose an exuberance of wit, which indeed, many times drawes neerest soaking, when it should be, in regard of the occasion offered, plenteously flowing.

But these *presuming wits* are ever *safest* when they are *stillest*: being generally transported, or extased rather, with a confidence of their worth: as there is no person may evade them, wherein they will not take occasion to use the dexterity of their wits, and assume to themselves more freedome than is granted them.

It is a rule worth remembring:

Play with me, but hurt me not;
Jeast with me, but shame me not.

Which that divine mellifluous Father well obſerved, when hee ſaid: "Jeſts are no "leſſe ſuſpicious to me than anger; ſeeing "by jeſting I have many times eſcandalized "another. A great care and circumſpection then is to be uſed in experiments of this nature: leſt by venting their jeſt, and looſing their friend, they incurre *Eupolis* fate: who having many times brought that warlike wanton Princely *Alcibiades* upon the Stage, dandled on the lap of his *Timandra*; at laſt received, for thoſe many bitter Scænes wherein hee had perſonated to life that noble Prince, this cloſing Act from the command of *Alcibiades*: "Thou haſt "many times, *Eupolis*, drown'd my fame "upon the Stage, I will once drowne thee "in the Sea. —And ſo ſent him the way of all fiſh.

But indeed, there is no Argument wherein theſe prompt and nimble wits are better ſhowne than in theſe ſubjects of Love: eſpecially, where one Object begets an amorous Conteſt: and breedes Corrivals in purſuit of one Miſtreſſe.

Which encounter admits no order; nay, admits no priviledge nor prerogative to nature, ſo it may procure that matchleſſe booty,

booty, the purchase of beauty to her Lover.

This, if I had a purpose to inlarge my selfe any further in this subject, might bee instanced in the Story of the Gentleman and his sonne, both Corrivals to one Lady: and of the Impresses they writt with Diamonds in a Window privately, but expressively. Where the Sonne perceiving his Father to bee farre in love with her, whom he so intirely affected: and to whom, if the presence of his Father had not interposed, he might have beene before that time espoused, wrote this Impresse with his Diamond: *Secreta mea mihi.* Which posy his Father one day finding, by way of answer, wrote this: *Et stultitia tua tibi.* Which his Sonne chancing to read, clozed the conceipt with this fancy: *Nec tibi, nec mihi, sed dividatur.* Which words might have relation either to the *Party* by them equally loved, or to the *Impresse* before; wherein either for *Love*, or *Folly*, they might be equally shared.

But descending from these, I passe to the next Subject; wherein *Gentle speech* must take your eares, as Objects of beauty have taken your eyes: both which introduce a living Oratory, to worke the powerfuller effects upon your fancy.

GENTLENESSE OF SPEECH.

MOTIVE 4. GENTLENESSE OF SPEECH is an affable treaty or conference one with another. Or, a winning kinde of Rhetorick, which of all others, purchaseth most friends with least cost. An excellent grace it gives to Hospitality: especially, where a welcome accompanied with a cheerefull countenance is delivered with the mouth: and an entertaining eye becomes ready to usher in that speech. Where two meeke men meete together, their conference (said *Bernard*) is sweet and profitable: where one man is meeke, it is profitable; where neither, it proves pernicious.

Many Motives be there to induce Fancy, which well tempered, worke upon no blind love, such as a deluded eye doats most upon, but a cleare and well-grounded affection. Such were those exteriour goods or embellishments, which begot love in the beholders of those *Sabine* beauties: which so enamoured the *Romans* in the infancy of their foundation, as they begot a succeeding alliance in their posterity. *Egnatius* in *Catullus*

tullus is brought out ſhewing the whiteneſſe of his teeth. *Lacides* with ſleeke looks, and mincing gate. *Pompey* ſcratching his head with one finger. But as the wind *Cacias* drawes unto it Clouds; ſo did outward poſtures beget ſiniſter conceipts: for *Lacides* could not uſe that ſleekeneſſe without ſuſpicion of laſciviouſneſſe: nor *Pompey*, that affected ſcratching with one finger, without opinion of wantonneſſe.

White teeth imply a ſtrong conſtitution; rolling eyes, like *Lais* Lamps, heate of affection; with a pure Sanguine, which is ever accompanied with a beautefull complexion. That which *Euryala*, Nurſe to that ſubtile Greeke, prayſed, when ſhe waſhed the feete of *Ulyſſes*, was *Gentle Speech*, and *tender fleſh*: both referring to two ſeverall *Sences*; the one to the *Eare*: the other to the *Toutch*. Now to expreſſe the ſingular effects of the former, whereof wee are here to treat: There is nothing that ingageth more the affection of the Hearer than affability of Speech. I have knowne a great and eminent Perſon in this Kingdome; who, how undeſervedly, I know not, having incurred the diſtaſts of ſome *Societies*, touching ſome indirect paſſages, as they conceived, whereby they ſtood highly injuried: upon Conference with them, and declaring his innocency, not only freed himſelfe of their

prejudicate opinion: but gained their good esteeme and affection. Nor is it almost credible what excellent fruits, this *Gentle speech* graced with a *pleasing presence* have produc'd both in affaires of peace and warre; at home and abroad.

It is the Wisemans observation: *Soft speech mitigates wrath.* We read of few so barbarous (if Commanders) who could not finde an heart to receive a compassionate teare: nor an eare to a faire submission.

Though *Affranius*, hearing his effeminate Son cry out —— Alas me wretched! hate such a weake servile condition in his Sonne, as he seconds it with this severe reply:

To thy base spirit I am such a foe,
If one part grieve, let th' rest afflict thee too.

We shall finde even in Strangers more pity than in such fierce Fathers.

For in our Surveys of ancient and moderne Histories: we shall finde ever some Princely compassionate Spirit, though a Conquerour, suffer in his Conquest. What passionate effects wrought that sad relation of *Æneas* in the heart of Queene *Dido*? How soone were those words (those Emphaticall words) setting forth the *Trojans* misery, conveyed to the heart of that affectio-

affectionate Lady? But indeed in paſſages of love; when occaſions of diſtaſte chance to bee bred betwixt the parties: upon a faire and free parliance (if that happineſſe may bee admitted them) how quickly are minds, before ſeemingly aliened, reconciled? Their former hate begins to reſolve it ſelfe into amorous teares. So ſtrong is the force of *Gentle ſpeech*; ſeconded with *eaſie reaſons:* which worke well enough in the eare of Love: who, melting in affection, is as willing to be attoned, as the party to move it.

Whoſoever ſhould but ſee to life perſonated that Princely *Sophoniſba*, whoſe attractive Majeſty and unaffected Eloquence, intereſſed her ſelfe more in hearts, than any Princeſſe of her time; would conclude hence, that a ſweet and debonaire Speech works wondrous effects; as might appeare in thoſe moving Speeches of hers, which ſo tenter'd her Hearers hearts, as ſhee herſelfe could not ſuffer more upon reflex had to her owne wrongs, than they did in commiſerating her wrongs.

It was an excellent commendation which I have ſometimes heard given to a Noble Peere of this Kingdome. That none ever came to him, how irreſolved ſoever, but came away from him well ſatisfied. This was a great felicity: that none, were he never ſo diſ-affected to him upon his Entry: but

but departed ſo well contented, as he won his opinion, whom hee before highly diſtaſted.

True it is, that vulgar Eyes and Eares are only taken with outward Objects. They ſtand not upon ſounding or examining the veſſell: ſo it make a noyſe, they reſt ſatisfied. A courteous anſwer or affable ſalute affords them ſufficient meaſure of content: and makes them render an approvement of his affability to the World. This is very rare to be ſeene in the countenance of ſuch who are advanced to high places. Theſe can put on a ſterne awfull brow: and make appeare very legibly, how their State is changed.

A poor State that begets pride! An undeſerving honour, that moulds in the owner a ſupercilious aſpect; a difficulty of acceſſe; a phantaſtick circular gate; and a ſurly uncivile ſpeech! Weake habilliments of honour! But farre weaker Supports to beare that Coloſſe of honour up, if he ſhould decline.

I have obſerved an excellent temperature in this kinde, in many of our Ladies: whoſe pleaſing countenance, & affable ſalutes freed them of that cenſure which thoſe diſdainefull women worthily incurre, who hold it the beſt poſture of State to diſ-value thoſe they conſort with: and as thoſe, who are tranſported with an opinion of their owne worth:

worth cenſure nothing worthy hearing, but what their ſelecter judgements approve. Dainty Idols to doate upon! Theſe had need furniſh themſelves of witty Husbands; or the *Honey-month* will be ſoone done with them. Whereas thoſe, whom we formerly touched; reſemble *Lights* ſhining in another Orbe.

If their Husbands bee pleaſant, they rejoyce in his pleaſure. If he ſuffer in any overture which he neither expected, nor his actions deſerved; they beare a part in his *Lachryma*. Husbands to ſuch wifes are made happy in their choice: and have good cauſe never to wiſh a change. For they may conſort with thoſe they affect, without fearing of being call'd to an Evening account. If their dayes expence ſhould chance to bee too immoderate; they need feare no fingers but their owne, to dive into their pockets, or to make privy ſearch for more than can be found. Theſe need not feare to have their ſhoulders beſprinkled with *Zantippee's* livery: or to have their breakfaſt chang'd into a Morning *Curtaine Lecture:* Or to receive diſcipline for their laſt nights error: Or to weare their Night-Capps after the old faſhion, with both their eares through them: Or dreame, that their pillows are ſtuft with horne-ſhavings. Theſe can play the merry Mates with their wifes, and never

ver *laugh* till their *hearts* ake: and heare a *horne-pipe* plaid, and never rubbe their *brow antlers*. If they come home late (though ſooner were better) they are entertain'd with a chearefull welcome: They finde no *Pouts* in their diſh: nor amongſt all their neceſſary utenſils one *Chafing-diſh*. Out of this precious Mine, was, ſurely, that good Burgomaſters wife cut out, who ever met her Huſband at the Portell with a *gentle* word in her mouth; a ſweet ſmile on her lippe; a merry looke on her cherry cheeke; a paire of ſlippers in one hand: and in the other, a rubber (not at cuffs) but a Towell to rubbe him after his travaile: whereas that old beldam *Theſtylis* would have exchang'd that *rubber* with an *halter*, if ſhee might have had her will, rather than be bound to ſuch a Taske. And to ſuch an one, without all doubt was he matched; who in a penſive plight, all full of diſcontent, publiſhed to the World, from whence he deſired a ſpeedy diſmiſſion, his hard Fortune in this *Bridall Brawle*.

Married! whereto? to diſtaſte;
Bedded! where? all griefe is plaſte;
Clothed! how? with Womans ſhame;
Branded! how? with loſſe of Name;
How wretcheleſſe is that Man that is diſgras't
With loſſe of Name, ſhame, griefe, and *all*
diſtaſt?

Impriſon'd

Impriſon'd! how? to womans will;
Ingag'd! to what? to what is ill;
Reſtrain'd! by whom? by jealous feare:
Inthrall'd! to whom? Suſpicions eare;
How hapleſſe is that wretch that muſt full-
fill,
A falſe, Suſpitious, jealous womans
Will?

Taxed! for what? for modeſt mirth;
Expoſed! how? a Stale on Earth;
Surprizd'! with what? with diſcontent;
Profeſs'd! as how? times penitent;
How can that forlorne Soule take joy on
Earth,
Where Diſcontent and Penance *is his*
Mirth?

Threated! how? as ne're was no man;
Fool'd! by whom? a fooliſh woman;
Slav'd! to what? to cauſeleſſe Spleane;
Sprite-affrighted! when? I dreame;
How ſhould th'Infernall Prince more Furies
ſummon,
Than lodge in ſuch a Spleenefull, Spitefull
Woman?

Cheered moſt! when? leaſt at home;
Planted! where? i'th Torrid Zone;
Chafed! how? with oyle of tongue;
Hardned! how? by ſuff'ring wrong;

How

How wretched in his Fate who is become
Contented most, *when he is* least *at home?*

Urged most! when? she is neare;
Usher'd! how? with fruitlesse feare;
Shielded! when? when I doe flye;
Cur'd! with what? with hope to dye;
How cureleſſe doth that cure to ſenſe appeare,
Whoſe Hope *is* Death, *whoſe* Life *is* fruitleſſe feare?

This wench had beene a dainty dangling fruit for *Timon's* fig-tree. And very likely it is, that with one of this Aery that Falconer had encountred, or at leaſt it were to be wiſhed, he had beene ſo matched: who comming to a Wedding with an Hauke on his fiſt, and being asked to what end hee came thither, beeing a Marriage-meeting, and no place for pouting, with his Hauke? anſwered, "Purpoſely to know how many "Marriages would reclaime an Hauke. "Nor did hee doubt, but if ſuch occaſions "had power to tame a wild Batchler, they "would in time reclaime his Haggard. Yet, for all this, his diſcretion by a wiſe moderation of his paſſion, might, no doubt, have rectifide much this whirly-gigs diſpoſition: for a good *Jack* will make a good *Gill*. Nor will

will inveying, reviling or abuſing of a *Vixon*, bring her to a good temper: for ſuch uſage would quickly make her madder. This was the cauſe that moved *Socrates* to forbeare his wife *Zantippe*, though a froward woman, becauſe he thought he might better converſe with others. Thus wiſe men, who are regulated by reaſon, and with the rule of diſcretion, can moderate paſſion, when they are matched to ſuch *Neceſſary Evils*, can make a *Vertue* of a *Neceſſity*; prepare them by ſuch tryalls, with more conſtancy to ſuffer all extreames. Nor can there be made any queſtion, but ſuch Corraſives as are applyed neareſt us, and upon the Vitall parts, worke the ſenſibleſt effects. And who more neare than our owne boſome-conſort: whoſe cheerefull aſpect makes all thoſe Planets of her family ſucceſſive and auſpicious: as contrariwiſe, her malignity begets in all thoſe *inferiour Lights*, the like diſpoſition. In the deſcription of an Oeconomick State, *Ariſtotle* expreſſeth himſelfe moſt Philoſophically, when he renders it thus: A *Private family* (ſaith he) may be properly called a *little City*; and a *City*, a *great Family*: where like a City without a Wall, a Houſe without a doore, a Ship without Helme, a Pot without a Cover, and a Horſe without a Bridle: ſo is a Family, when guided by a paſſionate violent man, and hee matched to

a waſpiſh unquiet woman. Many excellent Aphoriſmes are contained in *Hippocrates*; amongſt which, this: "Eight things (ſaith "he) make mans fleſh moiſt and fat: the "firſt, to bee merry and live at hearts "eaſe; the ſecond, to ſleepe much; the "third, to lye in a ſoft bed; the fourth, to "fare well; the fifth, to be well apparelled "and furniſhed; the ſixth, to ride alwayes "on horſebacke; the ſeventh, to have our "Will; and the eight, to bee employed in "Playes and Paſtimes, and in things which "yeeld contentment and pleaſure. Yet worke all theſe to a remedileſſe conſumption, when the *Wife* is transform'd into a *Fury*, and makes it her dayes Taske, to put all things out of order.

Howſoever, a great meaſure of diſcretion is required in an Husband; firſt, to know the nature and temper of his wife: ſecondly, in the carriage or demeanure of himſelfe towards her accordingly. You ſee, how the ſame Sunne works ſeverall effects upon *Waxe* and *Clay*: for it ſoftneth the one, and hardneth the other. Let him apply this to his owne condition: by diſpoſing himſelfe towards her, to whom hee ſtands ingaged, nay religiouſly devoted by an inviolable tye of affection. I have heard of a domeſtick combat betwixt two, who afterwards became ſuch loving affectionate Turtles, as

nothing

nothing could diſpleaſe the one, what the other affected. But before this continued peace could bee procured, or theſe Civill-warres quenched: many domeſtick bickerings and ſkirmiſhes were there, who might weare the buckler, and returne quarter-maſter.

The more he laboured to ſoveraignize; the quarrell ever became more implacable; for ſhe ever ended that dayes conflict with this peremptory cloze: "Truſt me, Huſ-"band, this will not doe it. At laſt, as later conſiderations prove ever wiſeſt, hee recollected himſelfe: beginning to expoſtulate the cauſe with himſelfe in this manner. "How long ſhall I intangle my ſelfe in this "intricate Maze of endleſſe miſeries? To "what purpoſe is it, that I conteſt with my "owne fleſh? Raiſe a Pad in the ſtraw: "and awake a ſleeping Lyon? It may bee "her diſpoſition is more generouſly tempe-"red, than to be thus haled. Turne then "the Scale; and let her enjoy the freedome "of her ſelfe. This will reliſh better to any "well condition'd nature: than ever to be "contending for maſtery: and make the "whole Countrey ring with our folly. Upon which reſolution, they cloſed toge-ther in ſuch an equall Concord and Har-mony of their minds: as they were never knowne to bee angry both together: The one giving way to the others paſſion, with

ſuch ſobriety and diſcretion; as they never afterwards needed any neighbourly Mediation. This I have the longer inſiſted on, becauſe I am not ignorant how many ſurly and rough diſpoſitions doe abuſe by their harſhneſſe the eaſy and well-tempered Natures of their unhappy Conſorts: which might bee inſtanced and illuſtrated with many Tragick and dolefull examples, both in our owne and other Countreyes: where weake and fearefull natures were ſo diſheartned, as they inclined to ſtrange melancholick fits, and ſuch incurable diſtempers, as they were never reſt of them, till their tedious life left them. Others of higher Spirits, but of more vindicative natures, impatient of longer ſuffering, have woven up the Tragick Scene of their miſeries with the ruine of their cruell husbands.

The ſervile condition of the *Moſcovian* Women.

Barclay's Icon animorum. Cap. 8.

Indeed, were all Women of that ſervile condition, whereof the ingenious *Barcley* in his *Mirror of Minds*, reports thoſe women to bee of; who cannot be perſwaded that their Husbands love them, unleſſe they beate them: Correction then would bee found the only introduction to affection: But theſe Nations are more Civile; and our womaniſh Spirits more Virile, to endure ſuch affronts. It is worthy our obſervation to relate what happned to one *Iordan*, in his marrying in thoſe parts; being a native

Ger-

German, and one who had accompanied *Barcley* in his Travaile. He reports it thus: "Being in those parts, one *Iordan*, a "*German*, and who had kept me Com- "pany in my Travaile: fell in love with a "woman there, & married her: Demeaning "himselfe to her, as became a loving and "respective Husband; but the more she was "tendered by him, the more shee seemed to "be discontented with him. No dalliance, "nor all the tokens of love or affection that "he could shew to her, could either winne "or waine her from that discontented hu- "mour, to which his too much kindnesse "had brought her. At last, seeing that the "more he laboured to content her, the lesse "she seem'd to be pleased; he takes her aside "one day, demanding of her the reason of "her distaste? O Sir, saith she! how should "I bee well pleased when you shew no ar- "gument of love towards me? Not of love, "replyed he! what more Signes of respect "can I show you, than these I already doe? "I am sure you want nothing. Yes, Hus- "band said she, I want Correction: And "if you did truly love me, you would beate "me: as you see other husbands in these "parts use their wifes: for I must freely tell "you, for all your professions of love and "respect toward mee, till you begin to "beate me, I shall never bee perswaded

"that you love me. This could not chuſe "but beget admiration in him: yet, leaſt "hee ſhould loſe his Wifes good opini- "on, at laſt hee began to follow the "Countrey-faſhion: and to give her ſuch "correction, as might ſufficiently perſwade "her of his affection. Although, in the end, "his *diſciplinary* Love grew to be too bitter: "For he brake her neck before he left her.

But no modeſt eare can endure any ſuch *breake-necke-love*: Wives are not to bee made *Slaves* but *Companions*. And as their conſtitutions are ſoft and delicate; ſo ſhould their uſage bee mildly tempered and affectionate. Sweet and *gentle* is their *Speech*; albeit, no Rule ſo generall, but admits ſome exception; full of rich delight is their *Fancy*. No ſtorme of adverſity ſo violent, but their pleaſant ſociety will allay it. No loſſe ſo heavy, but by the enjoyment of them, ſupplyed. Thoſe diſperſed Trojan Dames, how ſoone had they pacified their incenſed Husbands, with a winning kiſſe, and a friendly ſalute? Their anger was ſoone done, when they ſaw thoſe pearled teares diſtilling: thoſe amorous armes ſpred abroad to imbrace them: thoſe pretty witty prattles they had to entertaine them.

Theſe were ſuch harmeleſſe careleſſe Charmes; as they wrought farre ſtronger

on

on the affection, than any other forcible Concluſion.

Now, as I have formerly obſerved, ſeeing there is no *Society* that can poſſibly ſubſiſt without *ſpeech* : divers qualifications are to bee uſed, whereby that *Cement* of *ſociety* may be better ſeaſoned : and in all Companies better accepted : which I will divide into theſe two neceſſary precepts. The firſt is, to know *what* you are to ſpeake. The ſecond is, to know when you are to ſpeake. In the former, is *Deliberation* ; In the later, is *Moderation* neceſſarily required. He that knoweth how to ſpeake well, knoweth alſo when hee muſt hold his peace : which may ſerve for an excellent Rule to the Later. Thinke an houre before you ſpeake, and a day before you promiſe : and this may uſefully ſerve for a direction of high importance to the Former. Theſe obſerved, many errors incident to indeliberate ſpeech, may be prevented : which our too free and glib-tongued Dames are uſually ſubject to. I have noted a kinde of pleaſing Dialect uſed by our City Dames to their Husbands : and delivered in that loving familiar way, as it infinitely became them : a kinde of *fondling* ſpeech, (as I may properly tearme it) or apiſh toying, neither unpleaſing to their Husbands, nor unuſefull to themſelves :

as thus : --truſt mee, Chick, thou ſhal
not. ---Now, pray thee, Prick, doe not
-iffaith, you'r a ſleake youth. --you play
the wag with mee laſt night. -- well, Go
forgive thee. --wiltſt buy mee this toy, my
Pigſny ? Theſe pretty prattles make me re-
member that free and ingenuous confeſſion
of that rich *Millanoiſe*, "That the ſtrings o
"his purſe were never ſo hard tyed, but hi
"*Nanſy* had a Charme to looſe them.
Which brings us no leſſe properly than oc-
caſionally to fall upon that dangerous At-
tendant to *Gentle Speech*, which we former-
ly particuliz'd, to be *Diſſimulation*: a ſmooth
Orator, and ſuch an one, as makes her own
end, the ſole Object of her Endevour.

DISSIMULATION.

OPPOSITE 4

DISSIMULATION is moſt in *Sem-
blance*, leaſt in *Subſtance* : See-
ming moſt, what it is leaſt: Moſt
in *profeſſion*, Leaſt in *expreſ-
ſion*. For,

*Howſ'ere they bee, thus doe they ſeeme
to mee,
They bee and ſeeme not, ſeeme what
leaſt they bee.*

Sundry proper Emblemes have our An-
tients

tients fitted them withall : Some whereof have Emblematiz'd them by *Sodoms* apples; faire to the eye, falſe at the heart : outwardly, promiſing juyce ; inwardly, proving *duſt*. Others to the *Crocodyles* of *Nilus* ; who never *weepe*, but they intend to *wound*. Others to the *Hyene* ; who counterfets the voice of man, purpoſely to prey on man : and requite humane hoſpitality with ſavage cruelty. Others, to the *Harpyes*, thoſe three monſtrous and ravenous birds, *Aello*, *Ocypete*, and *Celano*, having maiden viſages, but inhumane uſages. Others to the *Sirenes*, the three daughters of *Achelous* and *Calliope* ; who on a Promontorie or proſpective rocke of the Sea were wont to ſit, and by their ſweet ſongs and amiable countenance, to draw paſſengers unto them, whom they ſlew. Thus laboured our antient Emblematiſts to deblazon them ; that like perillous ſhelves, others might bee aware of them. But certainly, as the Fiſh *Sepia* is bewrayed by a black colour which ſhe caſteth out to cover her ; So theſe, though *Tiberius*-like, they glory in nothing ſo much as in cunningly cloaking their purpoſes with fair pretences: going inviſible, and deluding vulgar opinion with a *Seeming good*: they muſt come to bee unmask'd, and then that vizard or diſguiſe which before kept them from

diſcovery, ſhall publiſh to the World, that as all humane wiſdom is vanity, ſo no vanity lighter than that opinion which grounded it ſelfe on diſhoneſt policy. This was wittily glanced at in the Apologue: who could not endure that mouth, from which *cold* and *heat* proceeded at one time.

Ἐχθρὸς γάρ μοι ἐκεῖνος ὁμῶς Ἀΐδαο πύλῃσιν;
Ὅς χ' ἕτερον μὲν κεύθει ἐνὶ φρέσιν, ἄλλο δὲ εἴπῃ.
Homer. 11.

Who mak'ſt thy tongue a ſtranger to thine heart,
I hate thee worſe than Hell, whos'ere thou art.

Now there be ſeverall kindes of this *glazing* evill: ſome whereof, are more pleaſing than greatly noxious: more delightfull than dangerous. For wee ſhall meet with ſome pretty harmeleſſe *diſſemblers*, who are ſo far from plotting or projecting miſchiefe, as they intend nothing leſſe. Their Ambition is to purchaſe ſome trifling toy, or to wind themſelves into their Husbands good opinion, by pretending moſt what they affect leaſt: and by reliſhing leaſt, what they affect moſt. Like that good witty wife, who affected liberty but might ſeldome enjoy it: and therfore did ſeemingly diſ-affect it; that ſhe might oftner procure it. Of all things, Husband, quoth ſhee, there are no pleaſures I ſo little care for; as theſe Stage-playes: they are the tediouſeſt Showes to mee,

mee, that are in the World. And this moved her Husband, who was of an harſh croſſe nature, to carry her abroad to *Playes*, which ſhee moſt affected, though ſeemingly leaſt deſired. Another, who had a Months minde to *ſee* the Booths, Jew-trumps, Hobby-horſes, and other Trinkets in *Bartholomew Faire*, told her Husband, that ſhe wondred (pretending Puritaniſme) how people could be ſo naughtily given and prophane as to feaſt in ſuch Booths and Brothels of ſin, which her tender Conſcience even yearnd withall. Which her Husband, no ſooner heard, than to th' *Faire* they muſt goe: labouring to croſſe her in that, which indeed contented her moſt. But you ſhall finde another merry Wanton, quite of another humour: Her ayme is to purchaſe her pleaſure under a vertuous colour. Her Husband, purpoſely to raiſe a rent; will have a Tenant: and many are propoſed, but none as yet admitted. A Lodger hee muſt have: and ſhee prefers One in her thoughts: but of all others, when hee is in queſt, ſhe is ever at furtheſt diſtance. This puts on her jealous Husband, who would bee loth to bee directed by his wife in the Choice of his Tenant, to admit of him whom his cunning wife ſeemingly moſt diſlikt, but really moſt approv'd.

Now, this *Diſſimulation* is moſt expreſſed in

in Subjects of Paſſion : as I have heard a Tale of a paſſionate Widow (for reverence ſake, to beginne with the antientſt degree firſt) who could not content her ſelfe, but ſhee would needes bee buried quicke in her Husbands grave. "O, content your ſelfe, "ſaid one of her antient acquaintance; you "are ordained for another end. But all this nothing at all ſeemed to aſſwage her ſorrow : for falling into a trance, after ſuch time as ſhee had continued a ſpace as one ſenſeleſſe; comming at laſt out of it; the very firſt words ſhee uttered were theſe; "*Well, I will ever be of that mind, it is better* "*to marry than to burne.* That good wife, (to inſtance in the next *Order*) had a ready anſwere and a dainty Colour to palliate the love ſhe bore to a Friend in a Corner; who, when ſhe heard her Husband take notice of One of her inward acquaintance, and pointing at him in the ſtreet, uſing theſe words : ——There goes a Cuckold! With ſpeech gentle, but not wholly free from guile nor gall, ſhe replyed : "Truſt me, "Husband, you are ſuch an other.

Nor was that good wench voyde of all good nature, but very tender (it ſeem'd) of her Husbands ſafety; who hearing him unadviſedly, as he was paſſing over *Thames* with other company, (as one who wiſh'd not his owne good) beſeech God very heartily.

tily, that all Cuckolds were throwne into *Thames*! She kind heart, made anſwer: "Husband can you ſwimme? Poore Girle, ſhee doubted much his drowning; and therefore deſir'd to be reſolv'd, whether hee could prevent it by ſwimming? That young wife meant, no doubt, ſimply; who, when one of her Bridemaids told her the ſame day ſhe was married, that ſhe verily thought, that never any day would ſeeme longer to her than that day: "Well, Siſter, ſaid ſhe, "and if the day ſeeme long, I hope the "night will ſeeme as ſhort. But you are "coſin'd, Siſter, ſaith ſhe, to her Bridemaid: "For I vow to thee, ſo I may but enjoy "him whom I have lov'd and now married "(*alwayes provided* that he had what a man "ſhould have, and I my ſelfe ſatisfied, that "he *ſtood* ſo furniſhed) if I ſhould live and "dye a maid, i'th' ſame mind that I now "am, I ſhould never repent of it.

Alas, poore foole! many *proviſoes* were there before ſhe could well incline unto it, yet would ſhe ſeale to it, provided that hee were well furniſhed. What variety of evaſions this Fondling had, *diſſembling* with her owne thoughs: and pretending what ſhe leaſt meant, that ſhe might appeare to her Bridemaids more indifferent than ſhee was, for that which ſhe moſt dream'd of? A pretty kind of harmeleſſe ſhift! being, what

what ſtands moſt with a maids modeſty, and conſequently in civility, merits her Apology.

No leſſe ſimply than freely, did that ſingle woman (for maid ſhe cannot properly be tearmed) anſwer her Confeſſor; who, after ſhee had diſcovered to him a long Bead-roule of looſe wanton pranks which ſhee confeſt her ſelfe culpable of: Her Confeſſor began ſharpely to reprove her: laying open unto her the haynouſneſſe of thoſe ſinnes: and telling her, that whooredome was ſuch a ſinne as highly diſpleas'd God. "I am more ſorry, ſaid ſhe, for I am "ſure it pleas'd me.

There is another kind of *diſſimulation* too, which is ſo farre from incurring any grounded offence, as it deſerves high approvement. And this is, when Beauty is not only wooed, but ſeemingly wonne, to produce ſome good effect; by his meanes who imagines himſelfe maſter of the prize. Of theſe, to omit inſtances in Sacred Writ, we ſhall finde our Stories plentuouſly ſtored. The redoubted *Thomyris* could practiſe this feate, to expedite her Sonnes revenge: and reſtore her Countreys fame. This did that chaſte *Penelope*, deluding her numerous Suiters with hopes of ſucceſſe: only to ſpin out time: and with her never-finiſhed webbe to keep them ever in ſuſpence.

This

This did that wise but unbeleeved Cassandra ; who, seemingly inclined to *Apollo's* suite ; that hee should injoy her ; if hee would bestow on her the gift of prophecy : which, when she had obtained, she denyed him that which she had seemingly granted. But the preservation of her Chastity impaired the Credit of her prophecy : being never beleeved, were it never so true that shee related. This pious act did that memorable *Hypermnestra*, who pretending nothing lesse than what her vertuous aymes directed themselves wholly to ; saved her husband *Linceus*, from that fatall massacre, committed by her Sisters, in slaying their husbands. Nay, it ha's beene the safety of many flourishing estates to *dissemble* Vertue : and to comply with the times ; ever expecting some faire opportunity to put in execution, what their addressements for the publique led them to.

This wise and commendable kinde of *Dissimulation*, some of our witty Wenches many times use ; in putting on a Countenance of Disdaine, at least, of strangenesse towards those whom inwardly they unfeignedly affect. Nor have these Sleights produced insuccessive effects to their desires. For by this meanes, have they enjoyed, what their simple inclining affection would never have made them Mistresses of. For

proſer'd fruit is ſedome taſted: and if taſted, not halfe ſo well reliſhing, as if reſtrained.

Thoſe golden Apples which the *Heſperides*, thoſe three watchfull Daughters of *Atlas* ſo carefully kept; were more preciouſly eſteemed, becauſe they were by ſuch vigilant beauty guarded Forts which open to their Beleaguerall. paſſages, unleſſe the miſeries of a long Siedge have brought them to that puſillanimity, promiſe no rich booty: nor to the winner any glorious victory. The way then for beauty to be priz'd, is to be rarely ſeene: and when ſeene, ſo indifferently ſeeming to be ſeene, as it deſires to retire ſo ſoone as it is ſeene. This is the load-ſtarre to affection, to ſeeme eſtranged from the leaſt thought of affection: and to fixe leaſt in that Object, which h'as moſt intereſt in her heart. This that ſubtile Coy-duck had learn'd to an hayre: when, if any time ſhe were invited with her jealouſe Husband to a publique Feaſt; ſhee would alwayes fixe her eye upon the antientſt and reverendſt in yeares at the Table: whereas the eye of her inward affection was elſewhere ſpheared: aſſuring her Husband, withall, that no Sight was more ſeemely in her eye, nor convey'd more reverend love to her heart, than a grave Old-man, who had already ſpunne the entire webbe of his Follies:

and

and could diſcourſe with all ſobriety of what he had ſeene in the World. And this neate kind of *diſſembling* pleaſed her credulous Husband out acry. For he believed, good man, that there was a thorow fayre betwix his Wifes mouth and her heart. Whereas, *Meander* had never more windings, than ſhe had dainty ſleights and devices, to delude his facility: and to ſhrowde from the World her private affection to youthfull liberty. Till in the end, found where ſhe leſt ſuſpected: and cloſely infolded in the embraces of a looſe Lover, whom ſhe entirely affected: ſhe begun to relinquiſh ſhame, and in a publique manner to conteſt againſt her Husbands diſability: And how her modeſty had ſo long reſtrain'd her: but ſeeing no hope of remedy, ſhe held change no robbery: and that no Cenſure ſhould thenceforth abridge her liberty. This *Diſſimulation* produc'd a dangerous iſſue; ſuch as a vertuous breſt cannot harbour; we will therefore divert from this, and returne unto the former: being ſuch a modeſt baſhfull kinde of puniſhing their deſires: as, many times, that too much retiring or reſtraining of their Love-ſick thoughts, procures no ſmall diſtemper to thoſe who love and would not be thought ſo. As it hapned to that noble Italian Lady; who, loth to impart the ground of

of her love : or to make any other, Secretary to her owne breſt : fell into ſuch a languiſhing ſickneſſe, as, though the experteſt Phyſicians of thoſe parts conſulted about her; labouring by all the meanes they could uſe, and all the receipts they could apply, not onely to diſcover the ſource and occaſion of her griefe, but allay it: yet all their experiments were in vaine: they could not finde out the Cauſe: till ſhee at laſt (drawing neare her laſt) diſcovered it: For when her vitall parts began to bee ſo enfeebled, as they ſurceaſed to performe their office, and all hope of recovery periſh'd, in the preſence of her Deareſt, whom, till that dying period, ſhee never made leaſt ſhow of, to be her Deareſt, ſhe tooke leave of all the World with this Diſpaſſionate cloze: *Adue, my deare Leontius.* Which words were the laſt ſhee ever ſpake. But what deadly effect thoſe words brought forth in her *Leontius*; the Story amply relates. For if the words of dying men be precious even to ſtrangers: how impreſſive the voice of one we love, calling and beckning to us from the death-bed! O what a paſſionate conflict, what a ſoule-dividing combat doe thoſe words raiſe! How ſtrongly doth griefe and affection, like *Siſiphus* loving Twins, ſtrive to incloſe them! knowing that in a ſhort ſpace, a very ſhort ſpace, that

that tongue, the Organs whereof yet speake, and move attention by their friendly accents, amorous interbreaths, teare-trickling adieus, was to be eternally tyed up in silence; for the sound of their words salute our eares any more. This it was, which brought heart-sicks *Leontius*, to his bed of Earth soone after her. For recollecting with himselfe, how his love was the sole cause of her death: like an affectionate Mate, who well deserv'd so faithfull a Mistresse, after her Obsequies finished, he immured himselfe from all society with the World, where he enjoyed himselfe, till his many pensive dis-consolate houres brought him to her whom he loved above himselfe. But these are too heavy for soft eares. That Love deserves approvement which is till death: but that Love requires a seasonable restraint which may occasion death. Those two Lovers are more for our purpose, who one day falling into a piece of Country-love-Complement, proceeded thus: "O "*Jug*, how doe I love thee! Nay, you "know best, said *Jug*; but sure am I, I shall "never dye with loving you: No, *Jug*, "said he! But I warrant it, thou wouldst, "if thou hadst an handfull of me. A pro-"per handfull, quoth she. I should bee "much better for a bit and a *buffet* with't. "Nay, faith, wench, I would never buffet

"thee, but as my Neighbour *Grisedale* did
"Guddy *Tringles*. Nay, *Oswold*, quoth
"she, you are cousin'd, Ile warrant you.
"Pray you say, why should you thinke I
"love you? Did you ever see mee cast a
"sheeps-eye at you? Or did my Nose
"ever bleed when I was in your Company?
"And, poore wench, just as she spake this,
"to shew her true heart, her nose fell a blee-
"ding. How now, *Jug*, said he? Who
"is in love now? Not I on mine honesty.
"——Howsoever *Oswold*, you may mar-
"ry me when you list, but I will never say
"I love you.

When a man bleeds at the nose, and through abundance of blood is brought in danger of his life, the Physitian lets him blood in his arme to turne the course of the blood another way. Let us apply this Physicall experiment thus: If Love issue out in too violent a streame, it is to be cooled by a temperate expostulation with Fancy: by discussing the probability of those grounds of affection which have taken seizure of the heart. Or else by fixing our eye upon some more attractive Object, divert the course of that madding passion.

But against these two it may be objected: For the first; that is a coole Love, indeed, that will admit of any such expostulation: for this would imply discretion; such

should

ſhould be as farre eſtranged from Love, as youth from affecting the gravity of age. Loves axiome is this: *None can truly love and be wiſe.* And muſt affection then bee regulated by deliberation? Muſt wee examine what reaſon wee have to love, when Love even to this day hath beene ever impatient to converſe with reaſon? Muſt we diſcuſſe what probable inducements wee have to love; when there are no ſuch arguments ſuffer'd to bee diſputed of in the Schoole of Love? Muſt wee fall to betray Love, in asking Friends and Parents what they will give? Or ſtagger at our choice, or ſtudy a change; when our choice ranks not with us in blood; or Fortunes; or diſparity of yeares; or difference in other *Tenets*, which more concerne us? This were coole Love! And yet, ſhould Love be ſo moderate, if rightly ſeaſoned: For to make choyce by the eye without relation to Reaſon, makes a Foole of affection: But what receipt againſt love when it breakes forth into extreames? Abſence from the Object you love. Yea; but Love is more vehement, when deprived of her Object. It is, where *Reaſon* gives reines to *Fancy*. For then is the Party beloved ever made the Object of the Imagination. This begers an obſtruction in the ſtomack: a malignant quality in the appetitive part. This eſtran-

geth the Eyes from sleeping: Because the representment of the person loved keepes the Senses ever waking. This distracts the eye, and makes it looke wildly: never minding that whereon it fixeth, because taken up wholly with that it fancieth. And for that (as one well observes) Love is not to be strangled, but easily repelled, and by distance allayed; and not only distanced, but by employments wearied. The way to remove an inconsiderate Love from taking too deepe rooting in you, is to prevent the way of thinking of the party you love. Like that brave *Spartan* Lady, who when she heard of a disloyall act done by one whom she held deare; would not suffer her thoughts to entertaine him; saying: "He shall never lodge in my bosome, that "can teach his thoughts to become disloy-"all. Had the *Carthaginian* Queene learned this lesson, she had never harboured a Servant so injurious to hospitality, as to requite her too much love with such impiety.

Now, for the latter Objection; how should we, will you say, fixe our eye upon any *Object* more *attractive*, than his person to whom we have ingaged our heart? If we were, indeed, like those *Paphlagonian Partridges* (whereof our Naturall Historians report that they have two hearts) then might

might we have one for an apparent Friend, and an other for a Friend in a Corner. But as a heart divided cannot live; no more can any Object really attract the eye, but what the heart doth unfaignedly love. Where the *treasure*, there the heart; but no treasure like Love to enrich the *Treasury* of the *heart*. The heart guides the eye: and can wee turne our eye from that Object which guides the heart? This were to *dissemble* with love: and disesteeme that which we most honour; despice that wee most tender: all which would exact revenge one time or other. This were too subtile love to come from a true heart! And yet, if you desire to prevent erring, you must in this manner mould your affection. *Love by degrees*, was a Sages Counsell: *lest by bestowing all your love in wooing: you leave none when you come to marrying.* It is said of the *Juniper* tree, that of all other trees it makes the hoatest coale, and the coolest shadow: The coale being so hot, that if it be rak't up in ashes of the same, it continueth unextinguished by the space of a whole yeare. Be you such sweet *Junipers*; *Wooers* are but *Shadows*, saith the Poet; be your *shades* coole; but your *coales* hot. When you are once come to the heigth, heat and true fervour of love: let no steames of forraine fancy darken it: no stormes

of adversity weaken it. Yet let the Introduction to Love, after you perceive a likelyhood of proceeding, be so mannaged; as your too much coyneſſe occasion no discouragement. For by that meanes may you timely avoide, what your disdaine may otherwise deservingly inflict. But of all others, beware of *Love-letters*; for they are such *Injunctions* as you cannot appeale from. With such reservancy then become *Warders* of your fee and uningaged hearts, as your *Favorites* may never shew witnesses against you under your hands.

I knew one, who, excepting this Error, demeaned her selfe in actions of discretion and modesty, above the reach of scandall or reproofe; But betraying her love to the secrecy of Pen and Paper; and falling afterwards to inconstancy, ingaged her selfe to her forsaken Friends privacy. Who so tendered her esteeme, that till such time as shee had made an apparent breach and violation of her vow, by relinquishing her former *choyce*, and bartring love with an indiscreet *exchange*, never disclosed those sacred-secret ingagemenes shee had made; but with a constant defence of her honour, labour'd ever to cover her shame.

And this is the worst kinde of *dissembling* in affaires of love. For to *dissemble* or double with ones *Faith*, is a dangerous equivocation:

cation : beeing ſuch, as makes the Party which ſhewed inconſtancy, of all others, moſt miſerable in their affection. For it is not the outward rite onely which conſummates a Sponſall love : For if their hearts be not linked, before their hands bee ever joyned : their *houſe muſick* is very likely to cloſe in *diſcords*.

As I have ſometimes heard a pretty pleaſant Story, of two, who after ſuch time as they had beene a little while married, fell into ſuch debate and variance, as all ſuch as neighbour'd neare them, were wearied with them: but their next Neighbour worſt of all, for it was his hard fortune, good man, to *ride* for them. After they had continued thus for a good ſpace, in theſe Civile broyles, without any amendement: One Evening, being in bed together, ſayes the Husband to his Wife: This is a wonderfull thing, that we muſt after this manner all the yeare long make our *Houſe* a *Fencing-Schoole:* Sure, *Meg*, quoth he, we were not rightly married, or elſe we ſhould have liv'd more peaceably together : for wee have not any two Neighbours that ſo fearefully baſte one an other. What thinkeſt thou, Wife, if we be married againe, and ſee if that will mend the matter? The Wife eaſily conſented to his motion ; and held it fitting, ſaying, ſhe would doe any thing for a *quiet life*. With

all ſpeed then runs her good man to a Sir *Iohn*; who, as he could read on no booke but his owne: ſo he was of no ſuch deepe reading as to know whether *Re-marrying* were lawfull or no.

A new Bridall-feaſt is provided; Friends invited; nothing wanting to perfect what they both intended. At laſt, comming to the Church, Sir *Iohn* falls to worke; where he goes on ſtill and without interruption, till he came to *Who giveth this woman to bee married, &c.* and holding her by the hand, looking ever when ſome one or other would doe the office of a Father, to give her: "No, "ſayes the mad Bridegroome, none ſhall "give me her; take yov her, *Sir John*, as "long as I have had her; and if ſhe be not "worthy taking, why would you give me "her?

But to dwell a little longer on this Subject, now in agitation; as pure love can admit no *diſſembling*: ſo are young women to be cautious where they fixe their love. Many ſhall they encounter with all, who profeſſe affection to all. But their drift cloſeth ever with ſuch a Curtſy, as may hazard their honour. Theſe are our *Libertine Batchlers*, who chuſe rather to graze in *Common paſtures*, than *Incloſures*. Yea, many of theſe will boaſt of your *Favours*: and in publique places ſpeake liberally of your

your kindneſſe. Beware of theſe; they are ſuch ſpreading Tetters, as they will blemiſh the face of beauty: and ingage your Fame, which like a precious perfume, ſhould bee ever breathing a ſweet odour, to laſting infamy. For theſe will glory in their choice of Miſtreſſes, and deſcant on their qualities, as that merry Greeke ſometimes did:

Foure Wenches hee there who my love would win,
And cleave as cloſe as Ticks unto my skin;
The firſt *a Widdow worth* * *ſixe thouſand pound,*
But my Hopes ſay, more thouſands may be found;
The next *as nimble as the mountaine* Roe,
But all her Fortunes are not worth a ſtroe;
The third *a wanton witty worldly Cricket,*
But too too many Cubbs have ſprung her wicket;
The fourth *of lovely hue and lively quickneſſe,*
For th'Trickle-bed h'as cured her greenſickneſſe,
A Damſell freſh as is the flower in May,

* True, ſayes her Caſh-keeper, but in the *third place.*

But

But her pure zeale impurer acts display:
Advise me which to chuse, and I'le have at her;
One must I have, more is an hanging matter.

Such Planetary Wooers as this, are dangerous Ferrets to enter the Burrows of credulous Girles. It is an excellent point of love-complement, to reserve their selectedst thoughts to themselves. To answer Salutes with the like; but not to sacrifice their hearts on every Altar. That *Biscoy* show'd a brave temper in this expression: "We are "neither so scornefull, as not to be sued: nor "so easy as to bee wonne where we finde "not a winning merit.

There is another kind of servile *dissimulation*; which proceeds from base tenacious natures: such we see commonly in our covetous Widdowes; who with an Onion in the nooke of their napkin, can make a sowre face, and pretend a Sea of sorrow: when the thought of a next Husband h'as seaz'd on their hearts. What aboundance of teares will these dissembling Chrones shed over their languishing Husbands? What scalding sighes? What heart-rending groanes? Meane time, were you in the Bridall of their hearts: you should finde another straine of passion. The *Hyrcanian* Wolves never made such howling, as these

will

will doe before their *sweet* Husbands departing; With --Hey ho --what shall I doe deare Love, if you dye? Marry another (sayes the Comedian) before one stitch of his shrouding Sheet bee broken; or those flowers which stuck his Corpse, bewithered; or one Wormling entred his Coffin. Yet will these cunningly disguise their solace, and with teare--blubber'd viz ards close up his eies, and infinitely rejoyce in that last office. Then must they at his interment seemingly desire to be buried with him; rave, and looke distractedly, as if fancy had brought them to a frency; leape into the Grave; and performe all these pageants with such a completegrace; as not a Neighbour attends them, but suffers with them: commending their kinde hearts, for leaving with such unwilling hearts their faithfull Husbands.

But this sorrow is nothing so sincere as the Story of the *Indian* women discovers the lovely andlively effects of their mourning. Who upon the interment of their Husbands, strive (by way of an amorous Encounter) in relation of their deservings to him, and his expressions of love to them, which of them may have the honour to bee buried with him. The Body of the Story presents it selfe thus: The women of *India*, when any of their Husbands dyeth, are wont to fall in contention through the vehemency

hemency of their affection, which of them (for they have many Wives) he loved best in his life: Shee that winneth, being very joyfull (and solemnly attended by a great Company of her Friends and kinsfolke following her) is cast into the fire with her dead Husband.

But were these, whereof wee now discourse, put to that Election, a short strife would end that contention. They must live by the quicke and not by the dead: and a living Dog is better than a dead Lion.

But the wantonnest of these cannot bee so light, as their *Gentleman Usher* is, for most part loose: whom to the end we may here portray in his owne Colours, and to life the better, we have deliver'd in a Character; which without any other discovery will present you him in his feature. Yet before wee go on in this lively delineature of so dangerous a Piece: Our purpose is to propose some reasons why wee have here brought him upon the Stage: and with what propriety hee fals upon our discourse; which may appeare in a more copious and perspicuous manner in this our prepared relation hereafter.

There is a conceited Treatise composed by an Italian (as what wits more pregnant or present) intitled a *Supplication to Candlelight*: discovering the abuses committed

and

and curtained by the silent and secret Shade of Night; where it might bee demanded, as God in *Esay* did sometimes aske the devill our watchman, *Custos, quid de nocte?* What seest thou? what discoverest thou? Though Lanthorne and Candle-light hang out; though the Bel-man traverse the street; though the Constable and his rugged Gowne-men after a nod or two, take care for discharge of their place and punishment of vice, to put out a peremptory Question to a Night-walker, from whence came you? or, whither go you? whom do you serve? or, what businesse have you so late? yet it seemes they have no Commission to examine *Coacted sinne*: These may hurry along by their Noses: and shroud a loose *Gentleman-Usher* with as light a Curtezan in a *running-Brothell* from those conniving eyes of *Endymion* and his brotherhood. And this light piece must bee conducted to his Lord, while hee is to bee admitted to his Lady; to present both their Actions on the stage of Folly. With what a commanding posture rides this *Foot-cloath* sinne? How apt to forget his composition; and how confident in the priviledge of greatnesse? These, generally, have their *Purveyors* to furnish them with such stuffe as may content their liqu'rish appetite, and feed their intemperate desires with fresh fuell. In every Solemne

lemne or Festivall Show, these Forragers take their stand: eying what beauties are of most attractive quality: then inquire they of their places of habitation: Occasions they take to converse with them: and in short time so to winne in upon them: as they beginne to commend their Masters suit to their too easie attention: and with long battry, according to the strength of the Fort, so seaze on their affection, as they make entry to their Lords admission: clozing their indirect aymes with an unlawfull Conclusion. These Contractors for blemished honour; or those obscene Palliards, who preferre their trafficke in sinne, before the treasures of Sion: were fitte attendants for that wanton *Damasella*, who portrayed the affection of her heart in as light an Imprese; writing these lines with her Diamond in a Window:

"*The choisest Cates soon'st cloy the appetite,*
"*One is too stale a dish to feed delight.*

Her *Choice*, it seemed, affected nothing more than *Change*. She could not conceit how any love could possibly be so pure, as to be confined to one Object: or so firme, as to restraine it selfe to one Friend. Her

Barge

Barge ſtood ingaged to many Owners: Whoſoever would hazard their fame upon the adventure, might finde her as ready to impaune her honour: This was the condition of that Wanton *Florentine*, whoſe direction it was to ſome of her cloſeſt and ſecretſt reteiners, to invite ſuch, whoſe perſonages promiſed performance, to their Ladies houſe: for whom ſhee had a private Garden-houſe, where ſhee would as freely impart her Curteſies, as if one houre had made them commanders of her affections.

This was farre from that chaſte and temperate ſoveraignty, which that ever honour'd Lady bore over her deſires: who being one day highly advanced for thoſe exquiſite parts which did accompliſh her: and that incomparable beauty which made all others inferiour to her: anſwer'd her Husband, upon the recitall of thoſe indowments, in this manner; "Truſt mee, my "*Epheſtion*, if there be any thing that may "merit love in mee, I ſhall onely value it "ſo, becauſe it pleaſeth thee.

Now, there is nothing that eſtrangeth affection from the party whereto it ſtands religiouſly ingaged; but either *Contempt* of that Object which it ought to love: or *ſelfe-opinion* in conceiting it ſelfe too worthy of that Objects love. For the former; many Tragicall inſtances might be produced

ced : where the Parties *Contempt* begot in the Owner such *Discontent* : as nothing could heale it, but what did seale it with blood. Which distaste, as it is privately grounded, so these dangerous Agents, for most part aggravate it : Suggesting to them other beauties, or promising personages to to alien their affection from their owne. Now, for *selfe-opinion* ; it is such a working illusion, as it presents myriads of fancyes to the Imagination. For if it bee in the Woman, it begets in her such a disdaine: as first, shee entertaines her Husband with a rare accesse: She prescribes seasons, which, good man, hee must observe, or keepe his distance. But a short time makes a *perpetuall Progresse* betwixt them. Beds must be divided: A Countenance of strangenesse entertained : The Baths must be visited : Private Friends admitted ; Now, Gentlemen-ushers provided, such as can be secret, and with resolution performe their arrand. Her Doctor must tell her, and in the presence of her Husband ; that living apart for a season would be infinitely usefull and behoofefull to her weak Constitution. And he beleeves all ; puts up all ; prayes for his wifes needlesse recovery : while shee, kinde Ducke, wants nothing but fresh imployment for her Libertine Fancy.

'Long would it bee, ere shee would give

that

that repulſe to an importunate Suiter (if his preſence deſerved the ſtile of a Lover) which that vertuous *Theodora* did to an eminent perſonage: whoſe inward parts, as they were exquiſite, ſo were his outward highly accompliſh'd. Who, being long time ſollicited, but never vanquiſhed, at laſt, by her vertuous inſtructions, ſhe ſo won in on him, as he beganne to conceive a remorce; and to turne the courſe of his affection to a vertuous admiration. This, when that Noble Lady perceived, to ſtrengthen thoſe good motions in him, which formerly had beene ſo farre eſtranged from him; One day, after ſuch time as they had long diſcourſed together, but in ſuch manner, as nothing was leſſe intended than actions of diſhonour: and he, taking a Lute in his hand, had plaid *Lacryma* unto her: ſhe forthwith, returned that Lute-leſſon with a faire requitall in this pious direction: "*Lacryma* ſhould "not only be in the *eye*, but ſtamps of more "retentive ſorrow in the *heart*: A Pilgrims "paſſage is ſuch a paſſionate progreſſe, as it "cannot bee purſued without Sobs: nor "continued without Sighs. I have found "ſufficient occaſion for that Muſicke: nor "can I eye that place, which may afford o-"ther Melody. A continuall Sinner, and "a rare Sigher, promiſeth ſmall comfort "hereafter. Our dayes are but few and e-

"vill. Not an houre without ſome Crime "to accompany it. Let the Soule never re- "ceive her ſurfet of ſorrowing, till ſhee "h'as firſt fouud in her ſelfe a loth to ſin- "ning. As your *toutch* makes this *Inſtru- "ment* ſpeake *teares*; So let teares of De- "votion trickle upon the *Strings* of your "Heart. This will make you a noble Lover, "and more enamour you in the Contem- "plation of your Maker, than ever you "were taken with the deceiving fancy of "any Creature.

Now, if this *Selfe-opinion* domineere in the man; how quickly diſ-affects hee his Choice? No Houſe more eſtranged from him, than his owne. No Bed more diſ-reliſhing, than what ſhould be moſt pleaſing. If hee at any time make his Gallery of the Street: his eyes are ſo farre from imitating the *Swanne* in fixing them on his feet, to bring him in a diſ-eſteeme with himſelfe, as they gaze upon every *Belcone*. Not a window opens; nor a painted face lookes out; nor an enforced ſmile; nor leering eye; but theſe injoyne a Salute from him: an amorous humble Cringe to an unknowne face: a formall curtſie, to a borrowed beauty. This Object ſets his unfortunate *Genius* aworke. He h'as taken preciſe notice of her lodging: although her *moveable eſtate* will not ſuffer her to ſojourne long in a place. And hee

reſolves

reſolves to lye ſiege to this eaſy-wonne Fort, and to call her to Parliance by Paper-pellets. To the Soveraigne then of his thougts, whoſe ſhort acquaintance might in modeſty impoſe a ſilence, he addreſſeth his letter, like a ſoone-taken Lover : His Page muſt deliver it ; but ſo weake and imperfect was his Maſters direction : and ſo little to life this Maddona's deſcription, as many times, fooliſh Boy, he miſcarries in his arrand.

As it ſometimes hapned upon like occaſion, when an amorous young Gallant, and a profeſt Courter of Caſements : having taken eſpeciall notice of a young beautifull Lady, who, as hee thought, deſerved as much love, as any earthly beauty cou d poſſibly merit : and collecting by her eye, that there was no averſion in her from fancy; ſought by all meanes to become partaker of his hopes ; which all the better to expedite, hee ſends his Page with a Letter to intimate the conſtancy of his zeale to her ; and how hee preferred her affection before any contentment whatſoever. This unfortunate Boy, whoſe heedleſſe care to his directions, made his Maſter as hapleſſe in his affections, comes to this Gentlewomans Lodging, where he delivers his Letter, but to another hand than he was directed to by his Maſter. Howſoever, the antient Matron, who not onely by the be-

neſit of the roome that was darke, but with her cypreſſe hood vailed, perceiving well ſhee could by no meanes be diſcovered, or diſtinguiſhed ; not onely received his kinde amorous Letter, but return'd by the Page another : acquainting his Maſter, that, albeit nothing was more precious to her than her honour, and how many ſpyes were over her in regard of her ſtrict charge, which was given the Matron of the Houſe by her Father : if he would privately come to ſuch a place ſuch an Evening, and returne her ſome valuable pledge of his profeſſed affection, ſhee would diſpenſe with what ſhee tender'd moſt, to ſecond his deſires. How acceptable this Letter was to this frolicke Gameſter, we need make ſmall queſtion : But tedious ſeem'd the houres till this Evening came : which winged his looſe thoughts with all ſpeed, to approach the place of meeting. And to the end, hee might with more freedome enjoy the Object he ſought ; he had furniſhed himſelfe of a rich Juell, to ingage his affection unto her ; and to confirme what hee had profeſſed in his reſpect to her, whom hee ſo highly honoured. The experientſt old Madam, who had more wayes to the wood than one ; faithfully obſerves the time : and in ſuch a diſguiſed way, as ſhe might be the *Grecian Helen* for ought that hee could ſee.

A ſweet perfumed Roome ; a rich bed; and ſo cloſely curtained, as old age from youth could not bee diſcerned. Nor needed hee to feare her coyneſſe ; though ſhee pretended at firſt a kinde of apiſh niceneſſe. For the long Cuſtome and habit of ſinne had ſo inured her, as nothing leſſe than modeſty or ſhamefaſtneſſe could poſſibly become her. Having now received the Gentlemans Juell, which ſhee preferred before all his dalliance : ſhe entertaines him with as free and liberall an embrace, as her icy-cold armes could afford. But ſcarcely had hee entred that Brothell-bed, or enjoy'd his ſeere and meldew'd Miſtreſſe ; but a fearefull cry of fire breaking forth with much violence in the very next Lodgins, with ſcaling Ladders raiſed to every Window, prevented the unfortunate Gameſter of his decayed pleaſure.

The unweldy Beldam, not willing to dye before ſhee were better provided for it: leaving her Mufflers behinde her, crawles with the beſt ſpeed ſhee can from her ſhuddring Gallant : who ſeeing, by the light of the flakes of fire, and multitude of Torches without, the bald Scalpe of his Chopfalne Bedfellow : made no leſſe haſte in flying away from that Hag, than ſhe did to eſcape from the fire. Nor could they without, cry faſter *Fire, Fire :* than he within cryed,

A Fiend, a Fiend. Nor had he power to get out of the Chamber, so surprized hee was with terrour. Till all feare of fire beeing removed, and all occasion of further dispersing it, prevented: The Constable of the Ward being desirous to know what raised that cry; entred the roome, where he found this halfe-distracted Gentleman, running up and downe the Chamber: and this decrepit Chrone, shoulder-shut with a fall, lying all along behinde a Trap-doore. But when the Constable had heard every passage, upon the Gentlemans relation, who uttered nothing without much distraction; to coole her fancy, and temper his frency; hee made bold to bestow them both in convenient Lodgings for such unseasonable Tradings. Which egregious disgrace so reclaimed him, as loose love for long time after was a stranger to him.

The like Story might be here related of a young Prodigall; who, after such time as he had betaken himselfe to a *Choyce*: One descended of a noble family; and adorned with excellent Ornaments to accomplish that descent: growing weary of the enjoyment of one beauty: & affecting nothing more than change: after many modest *Curtaine-Lectures* which his wife had from time to time delivered unto him, to decline him from that loose course which threatned

to

to him and his poſterity an approaching miſery : fell to that debaucht and expoſed riot both in the Choice of his Company, and proſtituting himſelfe to all inordinacy : as it begune to leſſen the reſpect and affection of his wife unto him : holding equall diſtance with him, as he to her.

It chanced one time, that this Night-walker traverſing the Streetes : and with other Aſſociates expoſed to the like looſeneſſe, entring an *Houſe* of *good-fellowſhip*, where any light Commodity might be purchaſed for money : the Protectreſſe of that brittle Society, to diſcover her Office and quality ; demanded of theſe *Cavalieros* if they would have a Withdrawing roome and a Miſtreſſe ? By all meanes (ſaid theſe Gallants) for what end came wee hither ? And having beſtowed them in ſeverall roomes ; Every one was readily furniſhed with his light Curtezan. But this prodigall young Gallant, on whom the Subject of our Diſcourſe is here Sceaned, had of all others moſt property in his : for ſhe was his owne wife. What a ſtrange kinde of paſſion or Antipathy this intrview begot, I leave to the ſtrength of your imagination ; who can to life preſent two ſuch Objects, as if you had beene in preſence of them. Long was it ere the one could utter one word to the other : with glowing bluſhes ſome-

times disclosing passion, sometimes shame. Affection was farre from giving way to any amorous encounter: and though *Looks* might speake, their *Tongues* had quite forgot all Dialect. At last, after a long continued silence, in an abrupt dis-joynted manner, her Husband addresseth himselfe thus unto her. "Ha, Minion, have I found you? "Have your many *Curtaine-Lectures* edi- "fied you thus? Have I found your way "of trading? and are these the fruites of "your teaching? well! goe on. Weeare "now both so farre entred the high beat- "path of folly; as it were madnesse for us "to hope ever to wipe of our dispersed infa- "my. No Sir, quoth shee: To dispaire of "recovery, were to conceive a distrust in "Gods mercy. But beleeve it, Sir, how- "soever you esteeme mee, I am not what I "seeeme to be. These are no places I affect; "nor trading I conceipt. I am what I have "beene ever; carefull of the tender of mine "honour. Now, the occasion of my com- "ming hither, was the knowledge I recei- "ved, how this House was your familiar "*Rendevou.* A place which you mightily "frequented: and where your fame stood "dangerously ingaged. Your person I "described to the mercenary Governesse "of this hatefull family: that if I might "be exposed to any, it should be to such an

"One

"One as I deſcribed: which upon hope of
"ſharing with mee, ſhee promiſed. Now,
"Sir, reflect upon your ſelfe, in me: how
"odious would theſe foule actions of looſ-
"neſſe appeare in me? how contemptible
"would they make my perſon appeare to
"any modeſt eye? And are theſe ſuch in-
"expiable crimes in the Weaker Sex: and
"muſt they bee eſteemed ſuch light Errors
"in you whoſe ſtrength is greater? Is
"modeſty too effeminate a qualitie for man
"to retaine? Is the Spirit of man to bee
"imployed in that moſt, which detracts
"moſt from man? O, recollect your ſelfe,
"Sir! and you will ſee, nothing can more
"transforme you from your ſelfe: nor
"blemiſh your inward beauty; nor en-
"ſlave you to ſervile fancy; nor deprive
"you of future glory, than affecting of
"theſe Conſorts of ſinne and ſhame. The
"onely conduct that theſe will afford you,
"is to the Hoſpitall, where they will leave
"you. Be pleaſed to put off your ſelfe a lit-
"tle: and with a ſingle eye to obſerve their
"light Embraces! Procced theſe, thinke
"you, from a reſolved love? Will they
"not for baſe lucre, ſhew as much kinde-
"neſſe to their next Suiter? And can there
"be any true affection, where the Partie
"makes no diſtinction? Nay, tell me,
"would the faithfulleſt acquaintance you

have

" have amongst all these, relieve you, if " your Fortunes had left you ? Or afford " you one nights Lodging, if want surpri- " zed you ? Have they not got the art of " professing what they least intend : and " sacrificing love where they have none to " bestow ? Returne then to your owne " house : and finde that in a lawfull love, " which you shall never enjoy in hatefull " lust.

This advice delivered by so deserving a Creature, and in so winning a manner, might have wrought singular effects in any plyable or well-disposed Nature : but so strongly steeled was his relentlesse heart unto these, as with a disgracefull and uncivill kicke hee pusht her from him : vowing, withall, to publish her shame to all the world, if she desisted not after that time to sollicit him, or personally to repaire unto him.

So strongly had those loose and light Consorts seaz'd on his affections : as *stolne Waters* seemed to him the *sweetest*. A conjugall joy, was a servile yoke, which his misery afterwards felt : being both by friends and fortune left. For having offered the remainder of his decayed estate to that *Common Sewer* : hee dyed a miserable unpittied Begger. Whence we may collect and confidently avouch : That a great office

fice is not ſo gainefull (though too many at this day in their riſing revenues to their injurious owners highly uſefull) as the Principall-ſhip of a Colledge of Curtezans: no Merchant in riches may compare with theſe Merchants of Maidenheads, if their femall Inmates were not ſo flitting.

This may appeare in thoſe *uſefull Collections* gatherd out of the Hiſtory of *Italy*: the truth and authority of which teſtimony, if we may credit; *Rome* wanteth no jolly Dames, ſpecially the ſtreet *Julia*; which is more than halfe a mile long, faire building on both ſides; in manner inhabited with none other but Curtezans; ſome worth tenne, ſome worth twenty thouſand Crownes, more or leſſe, as their reputation is: And many times you ſhall ſee a Curtezan ride into the Country with tenne or twelve horſe waiting on her.

But to looke back upon our diſcourſe: As there is nothing more dangerous to youth than *ſelfe-opinion*; ſo is it a cure of greateſt difficulty, having taken once ſeazure of a Woman. This that flowriſhing State of *Mantua* was in great hazard to have felt: when *Iſabella* wife to *Luchino Viſconti*, Lord of *Millaine*, a very faire woman; feigned to her Husband, that ſhee had made a ſolemne vow to goe in Pilgrimage to *Venice*: and under that colour, obtaining licence, ſhe

ſhe tooke *Mantua* in her way; where ſhe lodged in the houſe of the *Gonzagi*, antient friends unto her Husband. And after ſhe had ſupped, ſent ſecretly for *Ugolino*; unto whom ſhe declared, that for the fervent love ſhe bare to him, ſhe had taken on her that journey: beſeeching him, in lieu of her entire affection, to keepe her company unto *Venice*.

This Loves-intended-Pilgrimage came to the eare of *Luchino*; who provoked therewith, laid ſiedge to *Mantua*; albeit, finding the friends of *Ugolino* innocent of the fault: and that *Guido* his father did his beſt to correct him, *Luchino* through interceſſion, raiſed the ſiege.

Fitting for our purpoſe is that Story which our moderne age brought forth, being in effect thus. There was a dainty beautifull young Lady, who, *ſelfe-opinionate* of her owne worth, after ſuch time as ſhe had been a ſpace married, fell in diſ-eſteeming of her Husband. He, having ſought by all meanes to regaine her good opinion, and to ingratiate himſelfe in her reſpect, which his owne parts well enough deſerved, howſoever he ſtood in her bookes neglected: could by no meanes receive a pleaſing countenance from her. Which diſtaſte wrought ſo ſtrangely and ſtrongly on his ſpirit; that could never ſtoope to baſeneſſe: nor ingage his noble

noble thoughts to an ingenerous revenge: (though many visible Motives might justly inrage him: and cause him transgresse the bounds of patience;) as he resolv'd to betake himselfe to Travaile: that so by distance of place hee might in time banish from his thoughts the cause of his discontent. But long had not he there remained, a banish'd man from his Countrey; but desirous to see some other Nations, and so by improving his knowledge, learne to forget his griefe: then being imbarked in a Merchants ship, bound for such a Coast, they were so encounter'd by contrary winds, as it hapned that they arrived at a small Port-Towne, within his owne native Countrey, where his Lady at that time resided, by occasion of some Fortunes lately to her descended. She, who, kept a liberall Table in the absence of her Husband, dis-affecting nothing more than privacy: hearing how a Ship was there lately arrived, and diverse Strangers of seeming quality entered the Haven: Caused the Groome of her Chamber to addresse his way to the Port: where, if hee found any one of gracefull presence or personage, to invite him withall unsuspected privacy to her House. Her command is observed: and to second his Ladies desire, hee findes none more likely to tender her content, than her owne Husband.

But

But before ſuch time as her Servant, ſent forth upon this meſſage, would returne his errand; he ſeriouſly eyed that Stranger: peruſing his complexion and favour, which diſcontent and his late abſence had ſo eſtranged from his knowledge, as at firſt he could not know his Maſter. But at laſt, becomming aſſured that it was no other, & deſirous to doe him a pleaſure, as became a faithfull ſervant to ſo reſpective a Maſter: yet without ſo much as diſcovering himſelfe, or acquainting him with any plot he had; he privately at firſt returns his meſſage from his Lady: but withall, deſires him, as he tender'd a Ladyes honour, to uſe all ſecreey: that his Ladyes freedome in her reſpect and entertainment to him (if any ſuch curtſy ſhould appeare) might bee free from all diſcovery. This the Gentleman promiſed, though wholly ignorant what was intended. Meane time, her honeſt Groom returns an account of what he had done: acquainting his Lady, that a Gentleman of as proper parts, graceſull preſence and hopefull performance, was that Evening landed, as ever his eyes beheld. And withall, how he had taken occaſion to deliver her meſſage unto him: and with what modeſty it was by him accepted: and how to prevent ſuſpicion, his deſire was with all privacy to be admitted by ſome back way unto her Chamber,

Chamber, and without Lights (fearing above all things the diſcovery of his Maſter.) Eaſy admittance is granted, a private way over a Moate, environing the houſe, is prepared; nothing neglected, that might promiſe to this ſeeming ſtranger free entertainment. Nor is her ſervant remiſſe in ought that may facilitate his lawfull affectionate deſires. One thing only he conceives himſelfe to have omitted, which might conduce highly to the effecting of his plot. Hee perceives a Diamond-ring upon his Maſters finger, well knowne to his Lady by a private Poſy: This, he wiſheth him, upon his mounting the Stayres, and entring into her Chamber, at his departure, to beſtow upon her. For, ſaid he, our Ladies in theſe parts never receive any ſtrange Servants, but they expect ſome token of their Love ſhould be left them, to renue their affection upon next acquaintance: and give them more confidence of their ſecrecy.

This Lady longing for the embraces of ſo accompliſhed a Gueſt, as her Servants relation had deſcribed him: with a count'nance as cleare, as the roome was cloſe, had long before this prepared a welcome for him.

Albeit, upon his entry into her Chamber, he found no perſon there to entertaine him: Only a Lampe darkely burning; which

which shewed him sundry choice and dainty Succots, with other quaint Junkets; wherein, no doubt, *Art* had showne her selfe such a *Confectioneresse*, as nothing was there awanting which might enliven Nature, or *Italian*-like, inflame vigour. Having taken a taste of such Plates as best liked him: a Faire Canopy-Bed, with Curtaines close drawne, invited him to take a further taste of what better entertainment was prepared for him. And having made himselfe unready, and drawing the Curtaine a little aside, he might perceive a Creature in the Bed, but seemingly covered with cloaths, as one unwilling to have her owne eyes witnesses of her too much freedome. Which the rather quickned in him an ardour of affection: so as like a bold Stranger, he addressed himselfe to that forward and lawfull encounter. The Comick effect whereof, upon discovery of him by the ring, produc'd (to omit all other circumstances of dalliance) a constant reconciliation betwixt them. All which was brought to passe principally by her *Gentleman Usher*. But all of them are not of one stampe, as you may perceive by this *Character*.

A GENTLEMAN USHER

HIS his Ladies Creature; One who ſtands much upon his dimenſion and poſture. A tall man he is of his *Legges*, and no leſſe it behoves him to be tall of his *Hands*; being engaged to ſuch deſperate Encounters for the Wall. Pretty foole! He carries his Ladies *Miſſet* moſt gracefully, which ſhe loves ſo tenderly, as ſhe is ever putting him in mind of his charge: *Prey thee Puny, doe not ſqueze my puppy*. Continuance of imployment makes him in time grow more familiar with his Miſtreſſe; Which makes her chaſtice the *Sauce-boxe* with her *glove*; meane time, the man knows her mind. Hee beſtows ſo much time in the pointing of his Stelletto-peake, and poudring his Locks, as he leaves little or none for his Oriſons. He makes his whole Pilgrimage on earth a continued *Peræmbulation*: and having learn'd to *pace* from his youth up, he can never ſhew himſelfe commendable but in that garbe. He had an excellent ſhap't *Legge*, and a ſufficient *Calfe*, but every thing is worſe for wearing. If to reſerve more ſtate, the houſe be divided, and his great Lords roomes from his Ladies ſevered; hee is ſure to be one that

must *lye* on his Ladies side. Should he fall of in his posture, through debility of nature; her *Page* must be preferred before her *Usher*: and the reason is, a *Cock-Sparrow* is more active than a *Bald Bussard*. He h'as a notable volubility of tongue; which he tips with such formall protests, as he will engage him yours, before ever he know you. He knows how to play the *Secretary*; and is oftimes put to't. Blush he will not, lest it should unrivet a Secret in his message. He reserves no time for *reading*, he bestows so much on *walking*; unlesse it be some wanton *Pasquill*, a sociable accompt whereof he makes his *Pastime*. He h'as at all times ready accesse to his Lady, which procures him better succesſe in his Suite to her Lord. He must make no love to the *Maid*, lest it beget a jealous suspect in the *Mistresse*. Affection cannot brooke Corrivals. If his Lady grow sickish, and desire to take fresh ayre, the Coach must he mount and *jogge* along with her; where the Curtains must be drawn, lest the *light* discover her, or the *ayre* distemper her Here they couch as silent as a Charnell-house, but that mansion of frailty they never remember. The height of his imployment principally consists in *ushering* his Lady to the Church; where it is admirable, with what punctuall observance he conducts her to her Pew, kisseth her booke,

as

as if he had ſworne by't; and to prevent all raſh *intruders*, he ſtands at the doore, like a pious-pretending Pimpe, as if he were to keepe Centinall there for ever. And this he conceits to be one of his moſt tedious taskes; becauſe Subjects of that nature doe not altogether pleaſe his taſte. It is rather his Element to be verſed in the peruſall of *Play-bils*, which he preſents to his Lady with great *devotion*; and recommends ſome eſpeciall one to her view, graced by his owne judicious approbation. His choyce ſhe admits: to the Play-houſe ſhe reſorts: enters a prime boxe, and upon cloze of every *Act*, gracefully whiſpers in her *Vſhers* eare; commends their action, and now and then at ſome amorous-moving paſſage, playes at *Cent-foot* purpoſely to diſcover the pregnancy of her conceit. At Night, if her *Gentleman* heare of a Court-Maske, Show, or ſome other Preſentment of State; Cupid be their Guide, winged is their Speed, eager is their Spirit, ſwifter is their Pace; ſo they may enjoy the Object that may pleaſe, and cloze their dayes prelude on Earth, with an Evening enterlude of Courtly mirth. But here, this *Gentleman Vſher* muſt ſhew himſelfe rough, that he may get his Lady better roome. He muſt puffe and looke big, and ſwell like a pageant of State. A ſoft ſpirit would barre them both of all entertain-

ment. By this his Lady h'as got a place, which was his Maſter-prize. The Preſentment done, he muſt *Uſher* her home; which performed, a curious Knot of valiant Skinkers muſt *Uſher* him. The *Cellar* is their *Centre*; where they muſt drinke deepe their Ladies health to doe them honour; though a laſting ſurfet reave them of all health for their labour. Here he inhabits till he take a nap in the Cellar, or the napry *Drawer* become his *Gentleman Uſher* to waft him to his Chamber. Now for his *Place*, though his *revennes* be but ſmall, his *vailes* are great. His Ladies *Purſe* is his *portion*, which ſupplies him ſo long as he keepes Counſell. Her *Count'nance* is his greateſt *purchaſe*, ſo as, by the loſſe of her favour, he dyes a Beggar. The fortune of a younger Brother call'd him to this *place*; ſince which time, he h'as ever walk'd moſt uprightly in his Vocation. But if the *Maſter* be a *Tradeſman*, the *Foreman* of his *Shoppe* ſupplies this place, whereby he is made for ever. For if this reverend *Trunke-hoſe* turne up his heeles, whoſoever ſtumble on his Grave, his *Foreman Uſher* is in faire poſſibility, to enjoy his grath. One of the greateſt of his feares is *Cornes* on his toes: His Miſtreſſe cannot endure halting; nor the condition of his place limping. *Vulcans* polt-foot befits not an *Uſher*, nor his ſmug-looke a ſmooth retainer.

tainer. His comfort is, as he begun with a ſmall ſtock, ſo he cannot fall from any great ſtate. As his riſings were light, his height low, his continuance ſhort, ſo his fall cannot be great. Truth is, if he live to be his Maſters ſurvivor, (provided that he flowriſh in ſtrength and ability of nature) hee may proſper. But for moſt part, his Maſter outweares him, as he in his time outwrought his Maſter. The *Meermaid* h'as left him, but not without *Conſorts* to attend him. Aches, Crampes, and Ring-bones are his inceſſant Aſſociats. And now he walkes more *upright* than ever he did, for he cannot ſtoope, ſhould a Diamond lye in his way: He remembers the follies of his youth, with ——*O the reines of my back!* He needes no other rack, this will make him diſcover all. He is much troubled in his *Sleepe*, and awakes with an ache, which he utters in a ſhreeke: ——*O my Miſtreſſe!* 'Tis a wondrous thing to ſee how this ſpruce youth is metamorphoſed! How his wild-luxurious beard growes unkemb'd, his *lard*-twilted doublet goes unbutton'd, and his Eve-dropping noſe flowes like a common Sewer, and would beſtow it ſelfe on any one that would wipe it. Well; he cannot poſſibly *ſtand* long; for his very *legges*, thoſe proper Supporters of his *youth*, may now truly cry out with aged *Milo*; they

cannot beare a *Calfe*. It might be doubted, that death were better provided for him, than he provided for it, did not poverty bid him embrace it, and a Miriad of infirmities ſummon him to it. There is hope of him, for the fleſh had left him, before he left the World.

☞ But we have inſiſted too long on theſe; let it be ſufficient, that as there be ſome of thoſe who reteine this name, properly ranked in our *Character*: So be there thoſe, whoſe better parts merit all approvement: But one Swallow makes no Summer: the Object of pleaſure many times makes ſhipwrack of honour: whereas others, for whom we will ever reſerve our deſervingſt approvedſt thoughts, will rather chuſe to leave their Coat in the hand of a looſe Miſtreſſe, than loſe their honour. That Maxim, indeed, is too holding: If we be companions to Oſtriges, we ſhall ſavour of the Wilderneſſe. Nor, is there any *Ruſh* without *Mire*: yet a *Mirtle* will ſhew it ſelfe a *Mirtle* amongſt *Nettles*. And ſuch we have of theſe; whom neither occaſion can corrupt; opportunity deprave; hope of fortunes delude: nor any indirect way decline from profeſſing themſelves juſt in diſcharging that place, wherein they ſtand neceſſarily intereſſed.

Now, in our diverſion from theſe, wee

are to deſcend to *Subjects* of higher and more ſerious importance: yet ſuch, as reflect ever upon the femall Sexe, wherein *pleaſure* and *profit*, which ever make up the beſt Muſick, ſhall hand in hand accompany you; to ſecond your expectance with ſuch variety, as our Diſcourſe may amply recompence a retyred houre with double intereſt to Poſterity.

SECTION II.

Imitable Vertues in Women.

EXAMPLES.

VERTUE is of such a rare quality, as she can neither be over-priz'd, nor over-prais'd. Nor can this Princesse, whose beauty is her owne, without borrowing; and whose honour is essentiall in her selfe, without deriving, shew more true worth than when she deignes to lodge in that bosome, which may seemingly dignifie her least; though, indeed, by a modest improvement of what it hath received, it magnifie her most. For to descend to the quality of every * *Cardinall Vertue:* we shall find rare instances in each kind; and such as may de-

* These *foure Cardinall Vertues* are resembled by S *Ambrose* to those *foure Rivers* which issued from the foure borders of the Garden of Paradise. *In lib. de Paradiso. c. 3.*

deserve imitation of the *stronger Sexe*. And first of the first.

PRUDENCE.

PRUDENCE.

SOME jeering *Swetnams*, whose strength of pen and ability of braine only consist in inveying against Women, will not stick, perhaps, to laugh, when they heare us speake of *Prudence*, and attribute a great portion thereof to a *Woman*; and will say, Truly we have heard of some women cald by the Name of *Prudence*, but indued with *Prudence* there is scarce one amongst them, no not One. A weake invective! It is sufficient, will these poore Criticks say, for women to have so much wit as to goe out o'th'raine: and some of them not so wise, neither: but like that simple She-cockney, imagine all the world to be a City, and every way they travell, such a continued Pent-house, as they need neither Cloake nor Hood to shrowd them; so well h'as the worlds Archi-tect provided for them.

But how farre these erre, we shall quickly discover; by those memorable and surviving monuments of *Wisdome*; which Women

Women not only of former ages, but even in our owne times, have expreſſed, and to poſterity recommended.

And firſt, to take our *inſtances* from a farre; how much did the *Prudence* of *Tomyris* beſtead the *Maſſagetes*; when by her owne policy and dexterity of wit, ſhe diſcomfitted the powerfulleſt and redoubtedſt enemy that the World then had? In what a deplorable eſtate was her Countrey; when nothing but fire and fury aſſailed them without: want and famine within? When their ſtrongeſt Forts were quite demoliſhed? Their fruitfull fields waſted? And their people, by a fruitleſſe reſiſtance of a victorious Foe, conſumed? Nay, reflect upon the miſeries of this deſolate and diſconſolate Queene! how her ſonne by an improvident and remiſſe mannagement of his affaires, became a Prey to the Enemy: his Army vanquiſhed: himſelfe ſlaughtered: all things diſorderly ſcattred and confounded! Yet, was her ſpirit ſtill the ſame. She well conſidered, if in that diſaſter her courage ſhould quaile, what could probably follow but an irreparable Subverſion? Though few or none then were left to afford her remorce: neither was her *Spirit* ſo weake, nor *Wiſdome* ſo ſmall, but they had power enough to ſtudy a revenge. Which ſhe effected with ſuch expedite policy; as

ſhe

ſhe not only freed her diſtreſſed Countrey of that threatning calamity: but imbrued her hands in the blood of her Enemy, to revenge that cruelty wch he had not long before inflicted upon her own blood. Nor did this *Wiſdome* of hers only appeare in the Government of her State: but in the composing or moderating of her owne affections. For whereas, her command had ſo farre inlarg'd it ſelfe, as many neighbouring Princes ſtood in feare of her: doubting that their more confin'd dominions might be ſwallowed up by her Greatneſſe; Her Noble Spirit ſcorned to take advantage of others weakneſſe: or to ſoveraignize over thoſe who never gave her occaſion of offence. In a word, as it was her care to preſerve her own; ſo it was her Princely ſcorne to invade anothers. This moderation ſhe ſhewed excellent teſtimonies of, in her death aſwell as life: When ſhe commanded, that this *Inſcription* ſhould be ingraven upon her Tombe: purpoſely to make a tryall, as it were, whether the ſame height of ſpirit ſucceeded to Princes of following times, which ſometimes poſſeſſed her royall breſt. The *Inſcription* was this: "Who "ere thou beeſt that ſhalt have the fortune, "amongſt other rich booties of thy Con-"queſt, to dig up this Stone (meaning that "Monument which cover'd her) know, "that

"that thou shalt finde an infinite masse of "treasure, fit to enrich thy princely honour, "under it. But what found that *victorious Monarch* under it? Nothing lesse than he expected. No gold; but such a golden sentence as incomparably surpassed all Treasure that could possibly bee buried under it. For when hee had carefully removed the Stone, hee found this ingraven under the bottom of it: "None but miserable Cove-"tous men would violate the Obsequies of "the dead: or with prophane hand disturbe the quietnesse of those that sleep in the dust.

Many other excellent vertues was this Noble Princesse indued withall: which for brevity sake I must omit: passing to others of her Sex, who not onely equalled, but farre exceeded the most eminent Personages of their time in the *prudent* Carriage and Dispose of their affaires.

This that stately *Semiramis* shewed in the wise and peaceable government of the *Assyrian* state after the decease of her Husband *Ninus*. What excellent Lawes were by her enacted? What Principles of State recorded? How free shee kept her kingdome from division? How safe her utmost Coasts from invasion? With what policy, shee sought to remove from her selfe and people, all opinion of effeminacy: and

produce

produce in others a conceit of their magnanimity : when ſhee commanded all without diſtinction, to weare *Tyars* upon their heads : and to put on them womens apparell ; purpoſely to cover their effeminate parts : and by an *Amazonian* imitation to beget a confidence of reſolution in her Neighbours ? How carefull ſhe was to inſinuate her ſelfe in the zeale and affection of her Subjects ? What a wiſe courſe ſhe tooke to effect it ? And in what ſhort time did ſhee confirme it ? Admir'd ſhe was by thoſe to whom only report of her *Wiſdome* hàd made knowne the greatneſſe of ſuch a Spirit : enriched with ſuch tranſcendent gifts : as it was not eaſy to determine whether the height of her Spirit for atchieving, or ſtrength of judgement for contriving more exceeded. To ſumme up all in One; and all this in an impa'ralel'd One : had not one ſtaine blemiſh'd her beauty, ſhe had beene a Princeſſe of incomparable majeſty.

Nor did that glory of *Amazon*, the invincible *Pentheſilea* fall ſhort in thoſe accompliſhments fit to mannage a *State :* and to leave preſidents both of *Wiſdome* and *Courage* for poſterity to imitate. How well ſhee rectified the diſorders of a diſtracted Empire : and in every Deſigne expreſt her ſelfe glorious to the improvement of ſuch a *State*, and the advancement of her honour !

This

This might be illuſtrated by one Inſtance: For at ſuch time, as Neighbouring Princes diſ-valued their Feminine Government: and every one laboured to enlarge their Dominions by the Subjection of that *State*; She not onely preſerved her owne from the injurious uſurpation of forraigne Powers: but wonne of thoſe, who were hopefull to make a prey of her. Nor was ſhee onely carefull to eſtabliſh the foundation of an Empire for an age: but to recommend ſuch uſefull Lawes and Conſtitutions as might ſettle a proſperous *State* to their Succeſſors. Many famous Battels did ſhe fight; and thoſe with the renownedſt and moſt victorious Princes that then reigned. Yet ſeldome or never was ſhe diſcomfitted: But if at any time it chanced that ſhee ſhould ſuffer, her moderation and diſcretion ſo temperately bore the loſſe, and ſo diligently laboured a redreſſe; as the ſecond day made amends ever for the former: repairing her loſſes both with advantage and honour. All which I referre to thoſe Stories, which with moſt probability and authority diſcourſe of her.

What *wiſdome* that excellent *Sophonisba* manifeſted to the world, in the diſcreet carriage of her affaires: if it were needfull here to relate, we might apply this Subject, in the inſtancing of her vertues. Who ſo nobly

nobly demeaned her ſelfe in the daringſt affronts of fortune : as never more true reſolution or conſtancy of ſpirit appeared in the moſt virile and heroicke tempers that ever the world became poſſeſſor of.

Extremes could not amate her : nor diſtractions of State ſo divide her from her ſelfe: as, when her advice was ſought, ſhe could ſhow the leaſt perplexity in her well digeſted thoughts. Her owne ſafety was never ſo deare to her, as the Security of the State publicke. And when any of thoſe antient Counſellours or Conſcript-Fathers, who were to ſit at the Sterne ; ſeemed troubled: or ſhewed the leaſt irreſolution, ſhe would uſually interpoſe her ſelfe : and chide their weakneſſe in this manner. "Is it fit, grave "Fathers, that your advice ſhould bee to "ſeeke, when the State is ready to ſinke ? "Will dejected ſpirits cure our diſtempers ? "Muſt Fathers turne Children, and put fin-"ger ith' eye, when imminency of perill "menaceth the States ruine ? Ha's your "Countrey made choice of you, to embathe "her wounds onely in teares, and to la-"bour no redreſſe to her griefes ? O, let "not *wiſdome* onely appeare in your habits, "but diſpoſition of your hearts ! A paſſio-"nate teare is but a weake Countermure to "repell the Engine of a Foe. Let it bee our "Taske, who are women, to intercede by

"*Prayers*

" *Prayers* and *Teares*: yours, to remove dan-
" ger with *Courage* and *Advice*. Wee are
" neither so abandoned of solace in hope, as
" to lye downe and dye: as if our present
" condition had estrang'd us from all hope
" of recovery. Bee what you seeme, or we
" must seeme more than wee bee. Present
" danger requires dispatch: let not op-
" portunity lose her selfe by delay.

Next her, I might here instance the brave *Berenice*, a woman of incomparable beauty; alacrity of Spirit; strength and maturity of judgement. Next her the *Sabean* Queene, that wise *Nicaula*: a Princesse so highly taken with the fame of *Salomons* wisdome: as she left her owne Countrey to bee one of his Auditory: leaving him with this attestation of him: *I beleeved not the words, untill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the halfe was not told mee; thy wisdome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.* Nor could so diligent a pursuer of *Wisdome*, be in her selfe ignorant of so inestimable a blessing. Never did State enjoy more freedome; nor abound with more wealth; nor partake so continued a peace; than Sheba's State enjoyed. Nor could ought lesse bee expected, where such a Lover of *Wisdome* reigned. For if *Plutarch* commend *Plato* so highly for comming forth of Asia into Cilicia, for no

other

other cauſe, but onely to ſee his deare friend *Phocion*: what commendations might this noble Princeſſe ſeeme to deſerve, who, though a Woman, left her owne Nation to heare the *Wiſdome* of *Salomon*? Should we, next theſe, take a more exact Survey of the divine *Prudence* of royall *Eſther*; whoſe diſcreet behaviour purchaſed Gods people ſo happy a delivery, even in their imminentſt danger? Or of that wiſe *Abigall*, whoſe diſcretion declined *Davids* fury from her churliſh *Nabal*? We would ſo highly admire ſuch precious Mirrors, for their piety, pollicy and diſcretion, as wee ſhould accompt them wiſeſt and deſervingſt, who drew neareſt them in imitation.

Neither ſhall we need to travell ſo farre for inſtances: but that thoſe flowers are ever eſteemed beſt of, that are brought from forraigne borders: For Princes we have here enjoyed of our owne; whoſe names retaine in all places of Chriſtendome a memorable teſtimony for *Wiſdome*.

Witneſſe the living fame of our renowned *Eliza*, who made her kingdome an *Elyſium*. Being of a Majeſticke preſence; judicious advice; conſtant reſolve; terrible to her foe; affable to her friend; a gracious preſerver of peace; a couragious advancer of Warre for honourable ends. Of a rare memory; a rich fancy; for diſpatch happy:

and in preſent dangers fulleſt of noble ſpirit and alacrity.

And theſe ſhall ſerve for Inſtances in the firſt.

JUSTICE.

JUSTICE. THis divine vertue, which is an *Abſtract* of all the reſt, that noble Thracian Lady well expreſſed; when, unurged, ſhee profeſſed: "That if ſhee were "conſcious to her ſelfe of any Crime deſer- "ving death: her owne actions ſhould not "need to receive any other ſentence than "her owne. So impartiall a Judge would ſhee demeane her ſelfe in her owne particular; as not the ſevereſt Court ſhould pronounce upon her an heavier Cenſure.

When that juſt Alban Lady heard what *Demadis* ſaying was, that *Draco's* Lawes were written with *blood*, and not with *inke*: "Farre be ſuch *Rubricks*, quoth ſhee, from "our Calender: Let mercy and truth kiſſe "each other. That royall Empreſſe ſhewed her ſelfe a Patroneſſe of *Juſtice*: when on a time the Emperour her husband had preſented to him the Names of ſundry Delinquents; to receive from him his pleaſure how

how they ſhould be diſpoſed of: which, as one minding more a game at Tables, than pronouncing judgement on thoſe offenders, hee commanded without any further deliberation, that they ſhould ſuffer death. "O, quoth that worthy Empreſſe, let not "my Lord bee ſo forward in pronouncing "judgement upon an untryde delinquent? "the life of a man is to bee valued above a game at dice.

Juſt was that Dame towards her owne; when hearing, how her daughter had violated that Order whereto ſhee was Veſtally devoted, ſhe came before the Senate, and beſeeched them for *Juſtice:* who, when they had underſtood the quality of the Offence, and how the offender was her owne Daughter: They made anſwer; you need little doubt of Juſtice, in a Crime of ſuch a nature: yet might this perſonall offence have well deſerv'd a Stranger rather than a Mother to be an Accuſer. "O, anſwer'd ſhee, "but Nature muſt forget her ſelfe, when "unnaturall Children forget God. Shee "was my daughter ſo long as ſhe preſerv'd "her honour: my part is now quite loſt in "her: Bee it your *Juſtice* to vindicate the "Wrong which my blood hath received "from her. Elſe ſhall I conclude, that your "unjuſt mercy is to mee a cruelty, which "*Veſta* will revenge to redreſſe her injury.

Excellent was that resolution of those *Almaine* Sisters, who professed in a publicke Place of Judicature; "That they "would rather suffer the utmost extreames "of want and misery, than share in the "Fortune of any other unjustly.

The like example might wee here produce of a noble Gentlewoman in our owne Coast: who by the prodigall and dissolute Course of her Husband, falling into great poverty: was so far from inclining to any thought of Basenesse; as when her powerfull friends, commiserating her present Condition, wished her to enquire of something that might raise her Fortunes, and they would use meanes for procuring it: "O, "quoth shee, I know well how to shape my "minde unto my Fortune; but I hope my "thoughts shall never know how to scrue "themselves into an others possession.

What shall it benefit me, said that noble Matron, to enjoy what belongs unto another, and betray my Fame, which I should preferre before all other? I cannot live, and be unjust: for life consists not in beeing, breathing, or performing any outward action: but in a pure and undefiled Soul, raising her thoughts to an higher Motion.

When the *Sabines* had suffered that infinite injury, in being deprived of the beauty of their virgins: though they might (probably)

bably) have taken fit opportunity for revenge: "O, ſaid thoſe antient Matrons, "let us firſt ſee how theſe Strangers uſe "our Daughters! if they demeane themſelves lovingly unto them, it were unjuſt "for us to take revenge of their Husbands "for the Love they beare to their Wives: "Honeſt Love ſhould be rewarded: diſhoneſt revenged.

In that Election of Conſuls, when the vertuous *Aurelia* underſtood that her Husband ſought indirectly for voices; "O, ſaid "ſhee, This argues in you a diffidence of "your owne worth: deſiſt then from "ſtanding for ſuch an honour, which your "perſonall actions can not merit, nor theſe "mercenary votes and voices obtaine, without detracting from another.

Iuſtice, when perverted, may be compared to the *Celedonie* ſtone, which retaineth her vertue no longer than it is rubbed with gold: but when employed to the preſerſervation of the State, and diſpenſation of what is juſt to every one, being neither induced by amity, incenſed by enmity, nor corrupted with hope of commodity: this divine vertue may be compared to the *Selenite* ſtone; a precious gemme found in *Arabia*, which is of this nature and property, that when the Moone increaſeth, it likewiſe increaſeth in beauty: but when the Moone

decreaſeth, it leſſeneth of her ſplendor and glory. It retaines likewiſe another quality; and it is this: Being tied to any Tree, it makes it fruitfull: The application will appeare both proper and uſefull. When Changes in the State are moſt frequent; when Command ſeemes to ſoveraignize moſt on theſe ſmaller and inferiour Lights: then is ſhee moſt conſtant; in her beauty moſt reſplendent. Neither can Might over-ſway her: nor a deſpicable Plaintiffe diſ-reliſh her. She ever ſhewes moſt Conſtant; when times ſeeme moſt wavering and fluctuant. Nor is any branch ſo ſeere; any member ſo fruitleſſe, in the whole body of the State; which her application cannot make fruitfull: ſo ſoveraigne is ſhee in her ſelfe, ſo commodious unto others.

Happy, will ſome ſay, were thoſe dayes wherein *Baſil* the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* lived; that whenſoever he came to his Judgement-Seat, found neither Party to accuſe, nor Defendant to anſwer. Here needed no *Conſcript Fathers* to ſit upon tryall of Cauſes: no feare of *Corruption*, becauſe that *Halcyon* peace admitted no occaſion: *What wilt thou give me*, was no *Interrogatory* in thoſe dayes. And yet me thinks that noble Princeſſe, in the moulding of Juſtice, and faire carriage of all buſineſſe; made her State no leſſe happy; who decreed: That

if

if any plaintiffe exhibited a Bill against any person, and could not prove the justnesse of his Action: he should pay treble costs to the Defendant: and besides his pecuniary Mulct, receive such corporall punishment as the quality of the complaint deserved. This made commencements of Suites as rare as the former; by reducing the State to such an exact Order; as neighbouring Princes had her in admiration: taking Presidents from her of State-Government, to second her Rules in a serious imitation.

Thus have you heard how this *Vertue*, which our Philosophers have resembled to the *Evening Starre* for beauty; hath beene so carefully observed, and constantly preserved by women: as they addressed their endevours to no Object more seriously, than how they might improve her glory. Let us now then see what they did in honour of *Temperance*; a Vertue which seasoneth and relisheth the rest with her presence.

TEMPERANCE.

TEMPERANCE.

EXTREAMES are those Shelves on which *Vertue* suffers. *Livia* dispatch't her husband, because she loved too little; *Lucilia*, hers, because she loved too much. But that noble Lady observed a faire and equall temper betwixt both these: when she proposed this Conjugall Rule unto her selfe: "As I made a Contract with mine heart "not to *change*, where I made my *choyce*: "so I resolve to retaine that command over "my affections; as neither my too much "loving him, shall feed in mee jealousy: "nor my too much cooleness beget in him "a conceipt of my inconstancy. This Vertue fixeth mainely upon three Objects; the *Irascible*, when *Passion* labours to soveraignize over *Reason*. The *Concupiscible*, when outward Motives produce in those divine Organs of the soule, some discord or distraction. The *Intelligible*, when the light of the understanding becomes darkened, by some light Object of Vanity interposed. For as the Eclypse of the *Sunne* is occasioned by the interposition of the *Moone*; So is the Light of the *Soule* Eclypsed

sed (in resemblance of the *Moone*) by the interposition of the *Earth*.

For as the *Moone* doth never Eclypse but when she is at the Full: so the Mind is never so much obscured, as it is with the superfluity of riches. And againe, as the *Moone* is the furthest off from the *Sunne* which giveth it light, when it is at the Full: So a Man when he is fullest of Riches, is furthest off from that equity and justice, which ought to give him light, in all his proceedings.

For the first; The Saying of *Archytas* is much commended (nor deserves it lesse than to be highly approved) who being *angry* with one of his Hindes, said: "O how "would I have beaten thee, had I not beene "angry with thee!

The like commendations deserves that well composed temper of that Sage *Chilo*; who observing his Brother to be discontented, for being rejected in standing for *Ephorus*, and himselfe elected: wished his Brother not to take his repulse impatiently: "for I must tell you, said he, that you "were altogether unfit for the place: "seeing, your high-unbounded Spirit can- "not beare the height or burden of an inju- "ry, but I can.

Nor was that Noble Ladyes temper to be lesse admired; who professed in a *place* where

where her innocency had borne more than humane patience could well suffer: "I have "learned, quoth she, how to suffer, but "never to suffer my selfe to give way to "anger.

Secondly, for the *Concupiscible part*; that Lady, though an Ethnick, had beene fruitfully Schooled in Morality, by confining her desires to bounds of such equality; who with much confidence affirmed: "I have "made a constant League with mine eyes, "never to fixe on that Object, with desire, "which I may not with Lawfulnesse "enjoy.

Armenia, a noble Lady, being bidden amongst other eminent personages, to King *Cyrus* Wedding, went thither with her husband. At night when they were returned home, her husband asked her, how shee liked the Bridegroome; whether shee thought him to be a faire and beautifull Prince or no? "Truth, sayes she, I know "not: for all the while I was forth, I cast "mine eyes upon none other, but upon thy "selfe.

So well had she limited her affections; as she would not suffer her eyes to wander: nor to be deluded with the glances of an unlawfull Lover. For eyes are those *Tarpeja's*, or privy Conspirators, which lay the Fortresse of the Soule most open to advantage

tage. Nor would the Heart give way to an unjuſt Love, if a leering eye threw not out firſt a Lure. For this end h'as that wiſe Creator made it a *Senſe* of *Sorrowing*, becauſe it is a *Senſe* of *Sinning*. That a Conduit of teares, might better rinſe that kennell from whence the occaſion ſprung.

Nor have theſe *Feminine Wonders* expreſt leſſe command over their deſires in contempt of honour (an attractive bait to that Sexe) in their diſ-eſteeme of riches, or pompe in apparrell: dangerous Motives to unſetled Soules. Where you ſhall finde one ſo reſpectleſſe of *Honour*; as being offer'd her, ſhe findes this anſwer to her amorous beſieger: "I have ever preferred "the honour, which a pretious fame be-"ſtowes on me, before that painted adul-"terate honour which any wanton favo-"rite of the time can purchaſe me.

Here ſhall you finde an other ſo indifferent for *Fortunes*; as her atteſtation is this: "No poverty can amate me, ſo I enjoy my "ſelfe: They cannot but have ſufficient, "who are ſufficient to themſelves: What-"ſoever is without us, ſhould not tranſport "us too much by enjoying: Nor deject us "too much in the loſing: No true State, "but the inward Store.

What excellent Rules were theſe to mould the mind to every condition, accor-

ding

ding to that philosophicall Maxime: "Learne in *prosperity* to be *silent*, and not "*transported*; in *adversity* to be *patient*, and "not *dejected*; in *neither* to be *discontented*; "in *both*, discreetly and philosophically "*affected*.

Here shall you likewise finde an other so *humbly* minded; for outward *Habit* so indifferent: as she professeth; "No *Habit* "can beseeme *beauty*, but what suites with "*decency*. This might be instanced in those Vertuous Votaresses, who were so little taken with any outward weare: as they hated nothing more than such light phantastik attyres, which lay baits for others eyes. Modesty they onely affected both in behaviour and dresse: which begot them more honour, though lesse opinion in the eye of lightnesse.

"That Habit, said the *Roman* Citizen to his Wife, doth well become thee:
"Trust me, quoth she, I did not hold it so, till I heard it from thee.

But, whereas this Subject of *Temperance*, whereof we now treate, is most expressed in abstaining from luscious fare, pretious liquors, amber-broaths; with other foments of sensuall delight, wee shall finde what rare and incredible austerity many noble

noble Dames uſed in their practiſe of that reſtraint. Where ſome became ſo abſtemious in that kind, as they obſerved *Leſſius* Diet: in proportioning themſelves ſuch a weight or meaſure, as might ſparingly ſuffice but never ſurcharge Nature.

Farre ſhort of this *Temperature* came, indeed, the Wife of *Domenico Sylvio*; whom our *Italians* report to have beene ſo delicate a Woman, that ſhe would have dew gath'red, and in precious vialls conſerved, to imbath her ſelfe withall, with other rich perfumes and choyce confections: and yet ſee the end of all theſe delicacies! e're ſhe dyed, her fleſh did rotte, that no creature could abide her: ſo much had looſe effeminacy corrupted Nature.

For this one, this exemplary enormious One, I could inſtance many of her Sexe, whoſe noble mindes were ſo farre aliened from ſuch delicacy, as they would hardly ſuffer themſelves to be invited to any Publicke Feaſt, leaſt they might occaſion others cenſure by their abſtinence. Others in a retyred privacy, (too monaſtick a courſe for our Gentry, whoſe education hath begot in them more deſire of liberty) have embraced recluſive lifes; contenting themſelves with ſuch homely proviſion as that remote Place or Deſart could afford them, where they had taken their Plantation.

The

The *Romans*, indeed, even at this day make Recluses of their owne Houses; and whether out of jealousy or some other innate quality, will not suffer their Wifes to go abroad, either to Church or any place else, and some of them scarcely to looke out at a Lattice Window; whence that Proverbe came up:

In Roma *vale piu la Putana,*
Che la moglie Romana:

In *Rome* the Harlot hath a better life,
Than she that is an honest *Romans* wife.

Nor was antient *Rome* lesse cautious of preserving the modesty of her Women: by preventing the use of that which most indangers *Temperance*; whence came up that Custome, for kinsmen to kisse their kinswomen, to know whether they had drunke wine or no; and if they had, to be punished by death, or banished into some Island. Nor was there any respect or restriction, if we may credit the testimony of *Plutarch*; who saith, that if the Matrons had any necessity to drinke wine, either because they were sick or weake, the Senate was to give them licence, neither were they permitted within *Rome* to have that liberty; but out of the City.

This

This reſtraint thoſe Noble temperate Ladies little needed, who held it an high derogation to their honour, to conſort with any wine-bibber: or ſuch, whoſe liberty had made them ſubject to any ſuch *ingenerous* diſtemper. Excellent to this purpoſe was her ſaying: "She knowes not the true "eſtimate of her honour, who dare expoſe "it to danger. Nor was her Reſolution leſſe uſefull, though, perhaps, too generall; who hearing her Waiting-Maid to be diſtemper'd with liquor: "*Waiting woman*, "quoth ſhe, you may call her; *Maid* "you cannot, being ſubject to ſuch di- "ſtemper.

In a word, heare what thoſe brave *Roman* Ladies held of *Temperance*: "We had "rather, ſaid they, ſuffer the extreameſt "aſſaults or braves of Fortune, than loſe "the leaſt graine of Patience by giving "way to Paſſion. A deſerving Memoriall! which carefully reteined, may regulate in us thoſe ſtraying affections which uſually diſtract the mind; enfeeble the ſpirit; and make the *nobleſt Creature* by this ignoble ſervitude, more ſavage than any other.

Thirdly, for the *Intelligible part*; what quickneſſe and pregnancy of conceipt hath appeared in women, may be collected by their ready Anſwers; and upon more deliberation, their weight of reaſons: whereof

I shall here in this place speake but little: having occasion to treate more amply of this Subject, in that Section wherein I am to speake of their *Witty Aphorismes*, which long preceding times have recommended to Posterity. Where you shall finde such a complete Structure both for height of wit and depth of understanding; that as *Cicero* sometimes said of *Galba's* leaden and lumpish Body: *His wit had an ill lodging.* So without offence might it be spoken of those in respect of the weakenesse of their Sexe: *They had rich stuffe for such weake houses.* So preciously were they stored; so richly beautified; so completely furnished with all *intellectuall* graces, as shall appeare in his due place. And so we will descend to the last of our *Cardinall Vertues*: Even that which may seeme most estranged from their Nature; yet through the strength and vigour of their spirit, enlivened in the highest measure.

FORTITUDE.

FORTITUDE.

SOME will merrily say, We like not well that you should commend *Fortitude* in a Woman. We have *Zantippe's* enough in the World, who can breake the pate of a Philosopher, without ever studying for a Plaister. Their strength and spirit should consist in Tongue: for them to be provided of any other armour, was never so much as intended by Nature. FORTITUDE

It is true; Nor is it our purpose to present them here playing their Prizes: but to expresse their resolutions in time of danger, wherein they came ever off with their Countreys safety and their owne honour.

"Though my Sexe proclaime me weake, "said that Noble Matron, I have a spirit in "me can supply that want. Yet should the rigidst Censor be more charitably perswaded, than to thinke that she would imploy this noble spirit of hers in trying mastery with him to whom she was to acknowledge a superiority.

Epicharia, that famous Libertine of *Rome*, though she complyed well enough with her Husband; expressing that obedi-

ence, which became a loyall Wife, patient in ſuffering; meeke in remitting; kinde and loving in all offices of affection; yet made privy to a Conſpiracy againſt *Nero* (that prodigy of Princes) would not diſcloſe the Plotters thereof, though tormented with cruell puniſhments. She chuſed rather to ſuffer the exquiſiteſt torments that could be invented by the hand of Cruelty, than to diſcover them who labour'd to ſuppreſſe his tyranny.

Leæna, though a Proſtitute, was indued with a brave ſpirit, who conſpiring with *Armodius* and *Ariſtogiton*, her familiar acquaintants, againſt the Tyrant *Hippeas*, ſtood not agaſt at the death of her Friends (though torne with extreameſt torments) but holding it baſeneſſe to reveale the Complices, bitte in ſunder her owne tongue, and ſpit it out in the Tyrants face.

But you will ſay, theſe were too fierce and furious ſpirits to be incloſed in effeminate Caskes; we will therefore give you a touch of ſuch, whoſe moderate and well-tempered diſpoſitions expreſt their worth, even in a princely command of their deſires in outward things: ſcorning to lament for loſing what they could no longer poſſeſſe: yea, ſo little joy conceiv'd theſe on Earth, as they equally rejoyc'd in forgoing or enjoying whatſoever they poſſeſt on Earth.

It

It was a faire and imitable resolution of that well-affected Gentlewoman: "The "extremity of Fortune I shall little feare, "seeing the worst she can doe me, cannot "make me base.

Nay, even in the deprivall of those *blessings* which more nearely concerne them; and such as should touch Nature even in her bowels: have some of them shownе such constancy of spirit, as they were ready to minister advice and comfort to those, who in respect of their Sexe and Place whereto they were called, might more properly have seem'd to performe that office to them. This might be illustrated by a domestick instance of our owne. A person of high quality and ranke, no lesse than a Counsellour of State, hearing the report of the death of his Sonne, fell into such a passionate overflow of sorrowing, as he would scarce admit any one for the present to have accesse unto him, or to minister any arguments of comfort to him: This his discreet Lady well observing, thought it best to supply that Office her selfe, which others had so fruitlesly laboured to put in practise: So as one day, she begun thus to expostulate the grounds of his sorrowing in this manner. "Good Lord, Sir, ha's your wisdome so "much forgot it selfe, as not to reserve one "minute for recollecting your dispersed

"thoughts? Are all these teares for the losse
"of a Child? Me thinkes, my portion
"should be as great in that losse, or else I
"fall off from the proportion of a motherly
"love. But I conceive, Sir, and this no
"doubt, your Wisdome will see into; That
"as we first received him, so we have but
"render'd him backe to him from whom
"we had him. Againe, Sir, should you but
"consider how ill these teares would be-
"seeme you, if the State should looke on
"you: you would soone take truce with
"your eyes, and teach them not to darken
"that Light, which should imploy it selfe
"in direction of the State. Who knowes,
"but that our childs death now in his prime,
"prevented him from seeing and suffering
"many miseries in his time? The fewer his
"yeares, the fewer his teares. Let us then
"with patience recommend him to *him*
"who first gave us him, and now ha's taken
"him: lest through impatience we offend
"his Majesty; who if he chastice us, it is
"but justice: and if he spare us, it is his
"mercy.

But this *Fortitude*, which we here treat of, consists most, in respect of the *Subject* we now handle, in a Constancy of *reteyning* what is privately committed to them; next, in *opposing* whatsoever relisheth most with their affections. Truth is, though some too

Sa-

Satyrically compared a *Woman* to *Danäus tubbe*; fitting her with no better Embleme; but as that Tubbe could hold no water, no more could ſhe reteine long undiſcovered any ſecret or counſell committed to her: yet may ſome of them, the worſe ſort I meane, be properly compared to *Sieves*, who let goe the beſt, but keepe the worſt: as the better ſort may be reſembled to *Fanns*, which let go the worſt, and keepe the beſt.

There are many chattering *Jayes*, that have no feathers: who cannot heare of a *Storme*, but they muſt make the whole *Forreſt* knowne to't. It is ſaid of Geeſe (Birds, whoſe very appellations deſigne their ſimplicity) that when at change of ſeaſons, they paſſe from *Cilicia* over the Mountaine *Taurus*, which abounds with Eagles: fearing their owne Secrecy, they carry Stones in their bils, for feare their cry ſhould diſcover them to their Enemies. Reaſon, whoſe portion is our beauty, and whoſe gift our Makers bounty, ſhould teach us that, which Nature hath inſtructed them; leſt by declining from the rule of Reaſon, we become inferiour to them who never had the uſe of Reaſon. For there is nothing which ſo highly diſparageth a reaſonable Creature, as by too prodigall a diſcovery of himſelfe, to lay himſelfe open to the truſt of an other. So as, it may be poſitively averred; There

is nothing that betrayeth a man so much to ruine as his owne credulity. Had that strongest of men seasonably foreseene this, he had never beene betrayed by a *Dalilah*. Yet have I heard some, and those cautious enough in other affaires, lay downe this for a Conclusion: That they would never entrust them with their bodies, to whom they durst not communicate their Counsels. Which can hardly be without danger: but being an *Error of Love*, and no *Love of Error*, deserves a milder Censure. An alluring she-Gossip is a perilous Jngle to sift out a Secret: and a rare constant Spirit ha's she, who amidst freedome of mirth, reteines a power in her selfe to conceale it. Nor (indeed) can such merit ought lesse than sharpe reproofe, who with the abuse of a minutes liberty, to ingage a strange eare to their attention, will expose the Secrets of so deare and near a Consort to Censure and Detraction.

Dionysius gave straight commandment, the head of *Bryas*, one of the Gentlemen of his privy Chamber, should bee cut off, for telling *Plato*, who had demanded of him, what the Tyrant did, "That he had strip-"ped himselfe by reason of the heat, and "was painting in a Table: So tender were Princes of their actions, even in affaires of indifferency: for had *Dionysius* beene never worse

worſe imployed, his raigne had never incurred the title of Tyranny.

Husbands, who are Princes in their owne Families, are to be ſtrict Cenſors of Such, who are apt to diſcover what they heare: and to inlarge it too, in hope to gaine more atttention from an itching eare. Nor, in very deed, doe ſuch men deſerve leſſe rebuke for their facility, who ſo freely impart themſelves to thoſe, bee they never ſo neare them, nor ſeemingly tender over them, who have no ability to conceale what in Counſell is committed to them. As we uſe then to try Veſſels by their ſounds, ſo were it good for us to try before wee truſt. For if Shee, whom you have made choice of, have ſuch a retentive faculty, as ſhee holds not her owne reputation at an higher eſtimate, than your ſecrecy: As ſhee is your Boſome-friend, ſo let her be your Secretary. For if that which you impart to her, tend to your comfort; her Communion will augment it. No ſingle *Inſtrument* be it never ſo ſingular, can render the eare ſo full Muſicke, as a *Conſort*. Againe; is it any occaſion of diſcontent? Her ſweet ſociety will allay it; by cheering it, if ſhee cannot cure it. Many ſuch excellent Creatures ſhall wee finde in the world; who affect nothing more than to ſhare in their Husbands misfortunes. To bee moſt of all his,

when hee is leaſt his owne ; Bearing the count'nance of his Fortunes in their face.

And theſe bee they, who well deſerve to be retained in Counſell by their Husbands: becauſe they preferre his Comfort before their owne, or equally as their owne : and value his Secrecy as their owne Safety.

As for others, who are too open-hearted, to have any thing in Counſell to them imparted : Let their Husbands imitate that diſcreet *Grecian* of former times, who being told that his breath did ſmell, anſwered; "It was by reaſon of the many Secrets, "which had a long while laine rotting and "putrifying within him. And may they ever rot in them, rather than communicate them to ſuch *dead flyes*, who will corrupt whole pots of the precioueſt Ointments. Let their Boſoms (thoſe divine Recluſes of Secrets) bee like the Lions Denne in the Apologue ; towards the mouth whereof the prints and prickings of ſundry ſorts of Beaſts might eaſily bee diſcerned, but from thence none at all.

Let them alwayes, even in their Curtaine-conference, talke with *Harpocrates*, at the Signe of the finger on the Mouth : and learne of *Anacharſis* that the *Tongue* hath need of a more ſtrong reſtraint than *Nature*. And that there is no greater argument of true *Fortitude* than to conceale from

from others what were fitting to be concealed ; and with a religious piety to reteine, whatſoever is by others in ſecrecy recommended.

Let them not be ſo curious with them of *Bethſhemeſh*, in the ſearch of other mens *Secrets* ; nor yet too careleſſe with *Hezekiah*, in the diſcovering of their owne. Morality gives them a prohibition for the One, and a Precept for the Other : 1 Sam. 6. 19. 2 King. 20. 13.

Seeke not to others Councels to bee knowne;
But knowne, conceale them as they were thine owne.

Now, for the other particular, conſiſting mainly in a ſtrong and reſolute *Oppoſing* whatſoever reliſheth moſt with their affections : There is no point of *Magnanimity* of higher degree or nobler quality than this.

Milo ſhewed not halfe ſo much ſtrength in *bearing* a *Bull* ; as *Stilpho* did in *bearing* what moſt *oppoſed* his *Will*.

That *Wife* of *Bath*, upon whoſe Tale, at the inſtancy of ſome peculiar Friends, wee have by way of Comment, lately annexed ſome *Illuſtrations*, could tell you well enough, what would pleaſe a Woman beſt. Now, when that *Will* or ſoveraignty of Command receives her Countermand from Reaſon : ſo as the Courſe becomes diverted,

ted, by declining from what the Party moſt affected : what a brave onqueſt is this ; and how well doe the Profeſſors thereof deſerve a vertuous eſteeme?

She well expreſſed this in her ſelfe, who though naturally jealous, and (perchance) had ſufficient Cauſe given her to bee ſo, being in Company where ſhee heard at large of thoſe joviall pranks of her Husband, was ſo farre from inclining to paſſion, or falling into any humour that might give them occaſion of ſuſpecting her jealouſie ; anſwered : "Content your ſelves, I doe not hold my "ſelfe ſo unworthy of his love, as to have "the leaſt Conceipt that hee will bee kinde "with any other.

It were no leſſe rare to obſerve ſome of our women ; who ſtand moſt affected to curious Apparell ; and to comply with the Faſhions of the Age ; to decline wholly from that humour ; by affecting plainneſſe : and with an entire diſtaſte to all gariſh vanity, to entertaine no other habit than what might beſt ſuit with the modeſty of their ſexe.

Nor would I have this to proceed from ſullenneſſe : as I have ſometimes noted in a phantaſticke Lady in this Kingdome : who in her private Chamber or Garden would accommodate her ſelfe like a complete Gallant : but if any Neighbouring Gentlewoman

woman came to viſit her, ſhee would put on her meaneſt Apparell, ſaying; "Such ſtuffe "was good enough for ſuch courſe Gueſts. No; ſuch *Malevolee's* are made to grinde and grate the hearts of their Husbands: by affecting nothing more than to croſſe them moſt, whom they are bound to oppoſe leaſt.

Thoſe, whom wee here propoſe for Patterns to imitate; have ſet their reſt on this reſolution: Never to give way to their owne Wils: but if they deſire liberty; to curbe thoſe ſtraying deſires with a convenient reſtraint: remembring, how *Dinah* by gadding loſt her honour.

If Luſcious Fare; to moderate them by an impoſed abſtinence: holding *Cleopatra's* banketting an introduction to her wantoning. If entertaining of amorous ſervants; to ſhut their doores from any ſuch admittance; knowing how that *Veſtall Virgin* impeached her fame by too freely admitting and converſing with *Craſſus*.

Now, this noble reſiſtance is beſt expreſt, where opportunity is moſt frequent, and the ſtrength or vigour of nature moſt predominant. It was an ample addition to *Penelope's* honour, to have an Husband ſo farre diſtanced from her; to be encounter'd with ſuch confluence of Suiters; to live in the prime of her youth divided from her Mate, and

and to preſerve her fame ſo unblemiſhed: as thoſe who were moſt confident of her affection, could never ſo much as juſtly boaſt of any favour received from her, the giving or receiving whereof might trench upon her honour.

Some women, and thoſe of nobleſt ranke, have we heere had; who not only declared tothe world their true *fortitude* and vertuous reſolution in the lifes of their Husbands; who in martiall affaires and other publicke ſervices, lived long time divided from them: but even after death, retained ſuch conſtant Memorials of them: that though they wanted their Perſons, they kept their Portratures ever neare them. Nor held they this ſufficient, unleſſe by a perpetuall Widdowhood they had preſerved their Names in them. Their roomes bore the habit of mourning; Funerall Lamps were ever burning; No muſicall ſtraine to delight the Eare; No object of ſtate to ſurprize the Eye. True Sorrow had there her Manſion: nor could they affect any other diſcourſe than what to their Husbands actions held moſt relation. Each of theſe with good *Cornelia* could play the Mourner, and breath out their paſſions in this manner:

Pompey's

Pompey's *my Husband whereſo'ere*
he bee,
None in Cornelia *h'as a ſhare but*
hee.

But to inſtance this *reſiſtance* of *Will* in One for all. That diſcreet youg Gentlewoman deſerv'd ſo well in this point, as we cannot without injury to ſo meriting a Subject, omit her. One, for deſcent ranked with the beſt: of excellent naturall parts, and thoſe enriched with ſuch gifs of Grace, as very few equall'd her, none ſurpaſſ'd her.

This Gentlewoman, having received ſingular breeding, and all liberty ſhee could poſſibly deſire: Falling one day into a ſerious Conſideration of her owne ſtate; debated the matter with her ſelfe in this manner. "I have thus long lived, and enjoyed "what liberty or pleaſure I deſired. Young "I am in yeares: yet though my yeares "be few, many are mine houres of fruitleſſe "expence. Delicacy I affected, and none "ever was more cockered. Publique pla-"ces of meeting I frequented; and from "theſe have I ever return'd more depraved. "How tedious was an houre imployed in "devotion? How ſhort, beſtowed in any "light recreation? How many Mornings "have I ſacrific'd to my Glaſſe? With "what winning lookes have I opened my "windowes;

"windowes; while the Windowes of mine
"owne body let in sinne? With what
"Care were my breasts laid out, to take a
"wandring eye? How pleasantly to my
"light eare sounded any amorous discourse?
"What a Wardroabe of vanities had I in
"store to catch a vaine Passenger? How
"happy were I, if I could but finde one day
"that might justifie her plea for that dayes
"employment? Was it not mine highest
"ambition to bee impaled with multitude
"of Suiters? Was it not my glory to tri-
"umph in their repulse: and to supply
"their decrease with an admittance of fresh
"Servants? Have I not expresst most scorne
"where I received most love? Have I not
"solaced my selfe with their sighs: and
"highly prided my selfe in putting on a
"Countenance of disdaine? Was there a-
"ny dresse so fantasticke, which did not
"quickly take mee? Did any habit lesse
"please mee, than what seem'd most grace-
"full in the eye of modesty?

"What rests then, but that thou re-
"deeme the time? Put off that Habit of
"Lighnesse which thou hast so long affe-
"cted: addresse thy thoughts to winne
"nobler Suiters than thou hast hitherto de-
"sired. Thou art but yet in thy Prime;
"deferre not one houre longer from rescu-
"ing thine honour. Blush at those sensuall

"delights

"delights which have so long tane possessi-
"on of thee. Let it bee thy greatest scorne
"to blemish thy Soules glory, with ma-
"king an Idol of a light portion of earthly
"beauty. And though thy youth will hard-
"ly admit so strange an over-ture: let it
"be thy Taske to prevent occasion, and to
"subject *Sense* to the command of *Reason*.
"The more difficulty which attends the
"Taske, the more glorious shall be thy vi-
"ctory. One minute is too long, to ad-
"journe such a purpose: Bid adieu then to
"thy darling pleasure; and that for ever:
"so maist thou enjoy those will last for
"ever.

Nor was this Noble-femal Convert slower in performing than shee was in promising. For desiring a small portion from her Friends, to support her with a Competency of livelyhood: with a constant resolution shee bad farewell to those mis-spending pleasures which she formerly so tenderly loved: embracing a private retired life, where shee bestowed many precious houres in Devotion to her owne Comfort and others direction. A rare President in this Age, for one in the very flower of her age, to change the condition of light love, with the profession of a strict life.

Thus have wee made appeare unto you what excellent Professors, and Practisers

Women

Women have beene in all these *imitable Vertues*, with store of choyce *Examples* in each of them. From these wee are to descend to their *Moderation of Passion*, wherein, as in all the rest, wee intend to bee as briefe as may hold with the quality of the Subject whereof wee are to intreat.

SECTION

SECTION III.

Their Moderation of Paſsion.

TO vindicate their weake Sexe from what they are moſt taxed: and cleare them in the teſtimony of Opinion of that wherein they ſtand moſt cenſured, might ſeeme to ſome ſupercilious Eye a taske of maine difficulty: And yet ſuch a Province are we to enter, and to accompliſh (if our hopes faile us not) to their demeriting honour. Nor doe we aſſume this Taske, to ingratiate our ſelfe with that Sexe: For our decline from youth hath wained our affections from all ſuch Objects: but to beſtow upon ſuch as deſerved

well of Opinion, their just character, reward and guerdon.

It is our common English proverbe, *The Worm will turne againe:* and weake women, who have no other armor to shield them, no other refuge to shroud them but a few hasty words, or passionate teares, must needs plead their innocence, when injuries shall assaile them, with such supplies as Nature ha's afforded them. Yet even in this *defensive provision*, I shall instance some so rarely moderate; as *discretion* injoyn'd them *silence* in the one, and *resolution* a masculine *patience* in the other.

At that unexemplary disaster at *Canne*, when the utter ruine and overthrow of the *Romans* rung in every place (not to mention the well-composed temper and resolution of the men themselves) with what *moderation of passion* did those *Roman* Dames beare themselves? Farre were they from shedding effeminate teares, or exclaming against Destiny, or demeaning themselves in any thing unworthily. No, their spirits were inflam'd to better and higher designes. "Let not "these Occurrents amate you, said they to "so many as survived that slaughter; if "you want of your owne Sexe to supply "you; behold your *second-selfes* ready to "dye with you. Perish you cannot with-"out us, you may with us. Hearts we have

"that

"that shall not faile you, so long as you "faile not from doing what may become "you. On then with resolution, and let "*Apulia* know, where you suffer'd this dis-"aster, that *Rome* can want no Souldiers "so long as she ha's women to defend her "honour.

Yea, should we relate what incomparable *moderation of passion*, those famous *Roman* Matrones expressed in their great trials of patience, we should finde it more easy to admire them than imitate them. Though *Octavia* suffer in the highest measure; she can passe over her indignities with a sweet smile: and sleight her too good grounds of jealousy, with a winning Letter, wishing only her Husband to be tender of his honour.

Porcia can suffer in a noble manner for her endangered Lord, yet scornes in teares to manifest her love. Her study is to second him with advice, to prevent danger, come off with honour, and leave to posterity a memorable testimony of his valour.

Tanaquil, that noble Lady, wife to *Tarquinius Priscus*, can in the lowest ebbe and defluence of Fortune, encourage her Husband to noble attempts: saying, "it was "not the property of a brave spirit, to "lose any part of his courage for an ad-"verse encounter, or put finger i'th' eye for "any disaster: but to arme himselfe with

"resolution so much higher, as the insulting "braves of Fortune have brought him "lower. Nay, consider, quoth she, how "Fortune owes you, so much as she ha's ta-"ken from you.

By which advice he became so strengthned, and by her perswasions so incouraged, as of a private *Tuscane*, he so discreetly and moderately behaved himselfe, that after the death of *Ancus*, he was created King of the *Romans*.

That temperate *Cæcilia*, how wisely she *moderated her passion* in those extreamest gusts of Fortune, may remaine a singular instance in this kind. Danger could not beget in her a shivering feare; nor her present suffering one trickling teare. She found nothing worth prizing but her honour; which preserv'd, she could with all indifferency entertaine any encounter: "To lose that which I never had, quoth she, "I cannot: and to grieve for the losse of "what I once had, I will not: Seeing, as "my Predecessors once enjoy'd what I "now have, so must my Successors have "what I now enjoy. Hence doe I gather a *moderation of passion* in eyther.

Cornelia, whose very name merits a title of succeeding honour, shewed no arguments of unbeseeming *passion* in the very height of her affliction; knowing how to value the

quality

quality of griefe. Though not the leaſt beameling of comfort appeared, ſhe reteined ſuch a noble ſpirit; as not a *Roman* Lady but admir'd her; nor any Annall writ in her time, but records the memory of her. Nothing could trouble her but *Septimius* treaſon: and this appeared more nobly in her. For nothing can be more odious to any Heroick mind than the ignominious act of a Traitor. And what worſe than to ſee a ſervant betray his Maſter? To ſee one, whom her lord had relieved, with many favours graced; and to immerited honours advanced; deprive him of life to whom both his life and Fortunes ſtood ingaged!

To this vertuous Lady, whoſe many misfortunes had taught her ſufficiently how to *moderate paſſion*; and with a diſcreet checke to diſcourage the proffer of any light affection, might thoſe Lines be aptly applied, exhorting thoſe young Ladies to follow the ſteps of ſo noble a Grand-mother.

For you, young Ladies, you've a patterne too,
One, whoſe religious life will teach you how
To manage yours: and this is your
Grand-mother:
It were piacular to name another.

Nor

Nor is there any such neceſſity to fetch our inſtances from *Tiber* : Excellent women have both former and preſent times afforded within this *hedged Garden*, whoſe admirable temper, to their never-dying honour, hath deſerved no leſſe praiſe. Such, who could ſmile at miſery, and with ſuch a compoſed grace entertaine the ſtormes of Fortune: as none that ſaw them, could doe leſſe than highly condemne her of inequality of judgement, or *want of ſight*, (to her a proper attribute) to bring them downe to the loweſt part of her wheele, who deſerved for *moderation of paſſion*, with other arguments of diſcretion, to be ranked with the higheſt in the Common-wealth.

Nor, indeed, can this *moderation of paſſion*, whereof we now treat, receive more approvement from any perſon, than ſuch an one, who ſometimes ha's enjoyed the fulneſſe of earthly happineſſe; and afterwards fallen into the extremities of want: Or ſuch, who though they partake in all freedome and fulneſſe of fortune; ſeconded by powerfull Friends: rewarded with deſerving honours: yet finde an Eclypſe or contraction of light in all theſe, by ſome private diſcontent; which by ſtrength of Aſſiſtants is in their power to redreſſe by revenge, but out of their nobleneſſe of ſpirit will not. This I could illuſtrate by many notable examples:

where

where we ſhall finde one amiable enough for a *Conſort*; and too accompliſh'd for a *Proſtitute*, by him diſ-valued, where ſhe ſhould be moſt honoured: diſgraced, where ſhe would be moſt approved. Nor can this *unhappy man* alledge any cauſe why he ſhould not love her, but becauſe he is *tyed* to love her; Which *tye* and *title* of wife does ſo vexe him, as ſhe can deviſe no way to pleaſe him: yet is not her diligence any thing remitted; nor her deſire to give content fore-ſlowed. Divided Beds cannot diſtemper her: ſhe hopes in time to win him to her, and waine him from thoſe, who have alienedhis minde from her. Nothing diſcontents her more than to be diſcontented: Whatſoever ſhall happen, ſhe ſtands prepared.

O, but will ſome ſay, ſuch a woman may be called rather a *Picture* than a *Mirror*! An *Image* made up of *Rye-dow*. One who is either ſo ſimple, as ſhe knows not the quality of a wrong: or ſo ſheepiſh, as ſhee dare not ſay her ſoule is her owne. And ſuch are neither fit for Wives nor Miſtreſſes. For as Fooles cannot at any time be troubled with mirth, becauſe nothing that good is, can happen unto them: nor perplexd with griefe, becauſe nothing that ill is, can ſeeme ſo unto them; beeing as incapable of the one, as inſenſible of the other: No more

can those apprehend the weight of an injury, either through weakenesse of spirit, or stupidity. Whereto I answer; that wee receive not here into the list of our Discourse any such *Stoicall* Apathists, who are insensible of passion: For such were strange *Stocks* to graffe on. Yea, the Oeconomick well observes, that a Family through want of spirit in the Governesse, is no lesse disordered, than by too much spirit disquieted.

In a Legendary Story is mention made of such a Saintly Sufferer, which for the rarity of the relation I have here inserted.

The like mortification appeared in that Virgin *Eugenia*, during the pontificate of *Eleutherius*.

There was sometimes One, who weary of the World, desired to waine himselfe from all secular cares, and betake himselfe to a religious privacy: so as, within short time hee was received into the Covent. Now it hapned one day, that this religious man walking alone in the Garden, seemed as One much discontented: which the Abbot observing, came unto him, demanding the reason of his heavinesse: willing him to impart unto him the occasion of his griefe, as became an inferiour member of the Society to doe unto his Superiour.

"Nothing, reverend Father, answer'dhe, 'concerning my owne particular: nor "doth it repent me to have enter'd into this "Religious Order: For I finde more com-

"fort

"fort in one houte within theſe Wals, than "ever I could in all thoſe poſſeſſions I in-"joyed in the World. But I muſt tell you, "Father, that I have one only ſonne, which "I left behind me, and very deare was hee "unto me; now I am much perplext in "mind about him: for I know not how "the World may deale with him. Tender "are his yeares, which addes to the meaſure "and number of my cares. Nor am I ſo "confident of their truſt, to whom I re-"commended him, as to free me from that "pious jealouſy which I harbour in my "breaſt touching him. Adviſe me then, deare "Sir, what courſe were beſt to take, that "my care may be ſetled: and his ſafety "provided, on whom with equall hopes "and feares the troubled thoughts of a fa-"ther are many times fixed.

"Is this your cauſe of heavineſſe, ſaid the "Abbot? To rid you from theſe cares, and "increaſe your hope in his ſucceeding "yeares, ſend him to me, and ſee what ef-"fect will come of it.

According to the Abbots direction, he cauſeth his ſonne, who, indeed, was a daughter (which he diſſembled for ſome reaſons) to be ſent for. Who, after ſome time of *probation*, was admitted to the Society. Now it chanced, that the daughter of an eminent Perſon, not farre diſtant from that Abbey,

was

was got with childe, and for some private respects to her selfe best knowne, desirous to conceale the true Father; layd the childe upon this supposed Brother (who was indeed a Sister.) This Saintly creature was so farre from defending her owne innocency, as she tooke unto it, as if she had beene the true father which begot it. The rumor hereof so highly incensed the Abbot; holding it to be a great scandall to his Society, to have any one under his charge, conscious of such impiety; as he straightly commanded that this adulterous person should be expulst the House: and to receive no relieſe, but such as common-Beggers were wont to have at the gate.

This Censure she receives with patience, without least discovery of her innocence: And though diverse of the Fraternity interceded the Abbot in her behalfe: acquainting him with the piety of her fore-past life, with the patient suffering of whatsoever his Reverend authority had injoyned her: yet would not the Abbot relent, nor remitte any part of her punishment: nor ever be perswaded by all the meanes that could be made, to receive her againe into the Covent. Thus continued this simple innocent soule, free from that sinne, yet expos'd to all shame: relinquish'd by her selfe, because undefended: nor justifide by her father, be-

becauſe he had vow'd that her Sexe ſhould not by his meanes be diſcovered. Till at laſt, Death impos'd an end to her miſery, and publiſh'd to all the World her innocency.

The report whereof ſo highly perplexed the Abbot: as he with the whole Covent continued a long time ſorrowing: not without admiration of her Patience: recommending her Memoriall to poſterity for a recompence.

This example when you read, I imagine, you will ſmile at; and ſay, this wench had a kinde heart that could ſo meekely ſuffer for anothers offence: which argued in her, rather a ſenſeleſſe ſtupid diſpoſition, than any diſcreet *Moderation of Paſſion.* ——And would you have us turne ſuch *young Saints*, and in the end become *Old Devils?*

No; (though this unexemplary preſident might deſerve more admiration than politicall approvement) we propoſe ſuch whoſe Conceipts are apprehenſive enough, to weigh the quality of a wrong; Spirits ſtout enough to revenge; and power enough to ſecond that revenge: yet are endued with ſo noble a temper, as they held it their higheſt honour, to expoſtulate the cauſe mildly; rather than with fire and faggot to menace a revenge, where they owe an

an obedience: and ought to overcome extremities (ſo they be not above humane ſufferings) with patience.

Such an one as one of theſe, had that brave Colonell; who profeſſed, that though he encounter'd with *broyles* abroad, he never found any *brawlles* at home: though he bicker'd with *Stormes* by *Sea*, he enjoyed a *Calme* ſtill by *Land*. Not like that fierce *Virago*, who being married to a Souldier; ever uſed to welcome her Husband home with a powder; and being one day, in a more temperate mood, asked by him, why ſhe uſed ſuch liberty with her tongue, as after that manner to entertaine him ſtill with ſuch hayle-ſhot? "O, quoth ſhe, I hold it good diſ-"cretion, to inure you to what you muſt "ſuffer: Seeing your eares are ſo well ac-"quainted with the noiſe of the Canon a-"broad, you may well enough endure a "little *haile-ſhot* at home; Words breake "no bones, husband; would to God, your "Enemy would uſe you ſo.

That *Syracuſan* Generall gave a ſtrong teſtimony of his Wifes temper, when in a publicke meeting, he proteſted: "That "he had in all his time found it farre more "eaſy to diſcomfit a commanding Foe, or "demoliſh the ſtrongeſt Fort, than to over-"come his Wifes patience.

Albeit

Albeit, there are many, whoſe diſcreet and well-compoſed temper can ſuffer all injuries; imbrace poverty with a pleaſant ſmile: receive any diſ-reſpect from their *Dearest* with incredible patience: yet, when their owne *Fame* ſhall come to be queſtioned; they hold that too precious a prize, too high a ſtake to bee hazarded. This was that noble *Roman* Ladies reſolution: "Let me ſuffer, quoth ſhe, in the height "of Fortunes Contempt; Let that ambiti-"ous One, whom I moſt maligne; receive "thoſe honours I ſhould enjoy; imbrace "that perſon whom I love beſt. Should I "be enforc'd to begge reliefe from her hand, "where I conceive the conſtantſt hate: "Should I encounter with all the extremi-"ties that adverſity could lay upon mee: "All theſe were nothing; ſo I may preſerve "that *Fame* untainted, which I have hither-"to preſerved. Fortune can but take from "us what is hers: it is our actions only, or "others injurious obloquie can deprive us "of what may be truly and properly ſtyled "ours.

No leſſe abſolute was ſhe in the Command of her *Paſſions*; who being one day in private diſcourſe with a Gentleman of excellent winning parts; and one whoſe glib tongue could winne ground upon leaſt advantage: was demanded by him, how ſhe

ſhe could brooke to heare her Husband to be ſuch a generall Courter of freſh Miſtreſſes: and to boaſt of their *Favours* in her *preſence*? "O, Sir, quoth ſhe, all this "is but to Court me with more formality "when he comes to mee! I finde no faile in "his love, why ſhould I then diſtaſte what "he likes? If he had more ſerious imploy-"ments to beſtow himſelfe on, I little doubt "but he would aſmuch ſleight the Cour-"ting of a Light Miſtreſſe, as he now affects "it for want of better imployment. If o-"thers beſtow their *Favours* on him, and he "reſerve his beſt *Favour* for me; it were my "weakneſſe to ſuffer others reſpects to him, "to beget a jealouſy in me. I neither re-"teine that meane conceipt of my ſelfe, as "to conceive the leaſt thought of his Loving "of any one better than me: nor have I "any ſuch opinion of his inconſtancy, as to "imagine him deſirous to preferre any one "in his eſteeme before me.

Thus have you heard their excellent temper in *Moderation of Paſſion*, with what indifferency they could beare the braves of Fortune; with what innocency they could beare the weight of injuries. How their *Fame* was the only *Touch-ſtone* of their patience: which ſecured, nothing ſo extreame, which they have not with reſolution encountered, and with conſtancy ſubdued.

Which

Which mildneſſe begets in them a neare reſemblance with that well-diſpoſed feminine Monarchy of Bees; for as the Naturall Hiſtorian obſerves, that their *King* has no ſting as other Bees have, reteyning ſuch an offenceleſſe quality, as hee cannot ſting any, ſufficing himſelfe with a Princely Clemency, to ſupply the place of Soveraignty: So theſe hold it power ſufficient to have had the power to revenge: and by their inferiour Subjects to repell the inſolence of a bold intruder; holding it a derogation to their honour, to become a perſonall revenger.

Rex Apum non habet aculeum cum quo poteſt pungere ſicut cœteræ Apes. *Plin.*

Certaine it is, that no vertue more ennobles a *Rationall Soule* than this *Moderation of Paſſion*: Nor deſerve they either to mannage any publique or private charge; who cannot reſtraine theſe inſulting motions, which ſo miſerably captivate the *better part:* as by giving way to appetite, *man* though he retaine the *name*, he loſeth the *nature* & prime priviledge of man. He only, and none but he deſerves to be *honoured*, who is with *goodneſſe* endowed. For foot-cloath honour, it is but an *Eye-object:* it may exact of an humble Paſſenger a low Congy or Salute: but his Horſe, for ought that I know, being ſo richly covered, deſerves as much honour as he that rides on it. And no doubt with a little helpe of a *Cynicks* Lanthorne, it were very

Solus bonus eſt honorandus. *Ariſt. 4. Eth.*

very easy in this *Silken age* to finde with *Aristippus*, Stones sitting on stones, and barbarous Asses riding on Barbary horses. But we have other *Surveys* to take in hand: being now to descend from their *Moderation of Passion*, to their *Continency* in *assaults*; even to Those, where they bore most loyall love and affection.

SECTION

SECTION IV.

Their Continency in aſſaults.

OPPORTUNITY is a dangerous attendant for youthfull Love. And yet ſhall we preſent to your eyes; ſuch noble Commanders of their deſires: as neither *opportunity* of place, nor *importunity* of perſon, though affection had entered farre into their boſome, could make them diſpence with honour.

Long had that *Roman Sophronia* beene importun'd by a deſerving Suiter; one, whoſe youth might deſerve Love: and whoſe beauteous perſonage might have

ſeaz'd of ſtore of Miſtreſſes without much ſollicitancy: One in whoſe eyes love ſparkled: ſeeming to merit admittance without parliance. Yet findes hee his *Sophronia* of another temper, than to preferre her pleaſure before her honour: She can addreſſe him this anſwer: "What ſtraying eyes "have you obſerv'd in us? What looſe paſ- "ſage ha's there fallne from us, or wherein "have you ſeene any argument of Light- "neſſe by us? That you ſhould be ſo weak- "ly opinion'd of us? Doe you know our "*Family*, and can you conceipt us forgetfull "of our *Fame*? Truſt me, Sir, either light "thoughts have ſo miſ-guided you, as you "have quite forgot who we are: or ſome "baſe Trader, I might ſay, Betrayer of "Womens honour ha's deluded you, by "giving you incouragement to ſuch an in- "diſcreet attempt. Returne home then, Sir, "I could wiſh you: and recollect thoſe wits "you have ſcattred: Which done, it will "behove you to begge from me a pardon, "whom you have ſought with ſo unjuſt an "affection.

It could not chuſe but redound highly to *Scipio's* commendations, that being a young man of 24 yeares of age, in the taking of a City in *Spaine*, he ſhould ſo nobly vanquiſh his owne affections, by repreſſing his flames of luſt, when a beautifull Maid was brought him,

him, as a trophey of his Victory: restoring her to a young man called *Allantius*, to whom she was espoused, with a great reward, as an additament to her Dower. Yet for all this, it may be imagined with an easy glosse, that her Honour suffered an Assault: and that the Maids repulse begot in that victorious Commander a singular esteeme of her vertues.

It is true, that *Darius* wife and his three daughters, being spared by *Alexander*, improved more his fame, than all those glorious attempts which ever he had atchieved. Yet our *Criticks* will not sticke to say, but they were attempted: yet so constant were they in preserving their honour, as neither Majesty could command, nor beauty (as what Prince more amiable?) allure; nor their owne present estate admit any unjust freedome to so commanding a Suiter. *Quint. Curt. lib. 3.*

But to prove unto you, that nothing is more incomparably precious than a *Continent* Soule; and that *Conjugall Love* held such a firme tye even amongst Ethnicks, as they preferred that gage before all tenders of sensuall Love or fading honour; I will relate here unto you one memorable Story, to improve that Sexes glory, and beget a pious emulation in posterity.

Cannia, Wife to *Synattus*, shall be the surviving Subject of this Story; whom one

Synoris, a man of greater authory than he, loved; and making no small meanes to obtaine her love, yet all in vaine, supposed the readiest way for the effecting his desires to be the murdering of her husband: which he performed. This Act of horror was no sooner executed, and by the roabe of his authority shrowded (as what guilt so hainous, but may receive her subterfuge from greatnesse) than he renewed his suite, to which she seemingly assented: but being solemnely come into the Temple of *Diana* for celebrating those Nuptiall rites, she had a sweet potion ready, which she drunke to *Synoris*: wherewith both were poysoned.

In which President, we shall finde rare constancy in an Ethnick Lady. Honour, though it be a baite that is apt to take the most constant minds, could worke no such effect in her. The vow she had made to her first *Choyce*, estranged her affection from all new Favorites. She could finde no brest to entertaine him; nor a Love to receive him; nor an heart to harbour him; nor an arme to imbrace him; who had embrued his hands in the blood of her Deerest. No Nuptiall rites can allure her; no hope of honor delude her; she holds fast to her first *Choyce* without *Change*. Yet since this Loving Murderer must needs enjoy her, she will incline to his motion, and with a Love-

sick

ſick potion inſhrine their liveleſſe bodies, without further enjoyment together. No other way could ſhe finde to prevent it: and rather than ſhe will aſſent to entertaine him for her conſtant Lover, who was her husbands cruell murderer, the Scene muſt be made truly tragicall, in both their diſaſters.

Admirable was the reſolution of that noble *Captive*; who, ſeeing her Husband not only diſcomfitted, but deprived of life; and her ſelfe preſented to the Generall, as a booty worth receiving; being for beauty ſo rare, as the age afforded not a fairer nor more goodly perſonage: ſo bravely ſleighted her reſtraint, as ſhe expreſſed her ſelfe more like a Commander than a Captive: If the Generall at any time ſued to her for love; ſhe would with a ſeeming graceſull ſcorne reject him telling him; "That neither her *Fame* nor *Family* would ſuffer her "to play the Curtezan: and if he meant to "make her his Wife; ſhe had not yet wip't "away her funerall teares; and therefore "could not ſo ſoone entertaine any Nupti-"all treaties. She wiſhed him to reteine a "better opinion of her Sexe, than to imagine "Womens honour to be as eaſily wonne as "Forts or Sconces. Nor could her preſent "condition ſo diſcourage her, as to admit a "thought for a Kingdome, to impeach her "honour. Demand nothing of me, would

"she oft-times say, now when I am your "Slave, but what you might as well re- "quire if I were free. Truſt me, Liberty "cannot ſo much pleaſe me; as loſſe of ho- "nour would afflict me. The one is in your "hand to give; and the other in mine "to preſerve. Fetters are eaſy bur- "dens to an infranchiſed minde. Though "my outward ſtate be poore, I deſire to "keepe my inward ſtate pure. Lower I "cannot be in fortunes, nor higher in e- "ſteeme with the Immortall Gods, whom "I prize above all fortunes; ſo I enjoy my "ſelfe, by freeing my unſtained honour "from the injurious hand of an unjuſt in- "croacher. Which reſolution ſo well ac- quitted her; as after thoſe due Solemnities obſerved for her deceaſed Husband: ſhe was received for a Wife by the Generall.

No leſſe conſtant in her vertuous affecti- on was that noble Maid; who, having ſet her love upon a young Gentleman, whoſe parts were many, though his fortunes few: Her Father taking notice of her extraordi- nary reſpect towards him: and having divers times admoniſhed her to forbeare his company; but all in vaine: at laſt he re- ſolved of a courſe, by bringing in an other Suiter, in fortunes richer, though his bree- ding meaner; to weine his daughters affe- ction from him. Many weekes were not

paſt,

paſt, till the Match was concluded; the Marriage-day appointed, and all things prepared to ſolemnize this enforced bargain. But how farre the young Maids mind was aliened from her Fathers choice, might well appeare by the anſwer ſhe return'd her Suiter, at ſuch time as he made her acquainted how all things were concluded: "Is it "poſſible, quoth ſhe, that all things ſhould "be finiſhed, and the Party whom it moſt "concerns, never acquainted, much leſſe "conſented? Yes, Miſtreſſe, quoth he, I "can aſſure you, your Father and reſt of "your Friends knew of it long ſince; and "your Father thought ſo well of it, as he "conſented to it. Ha's he ſo, anſwered ſhe? "Then it ſeemes you have his good-will? "Yes, forſooth, quoth this Country Hoyden: Why then, ſaid ſhe, pray you goe "marry my Father, whoſe good-will you "have got: for you ſhould wrong his "daughter, to marry her whoſe good-will "you have not.

But all this could not decline her hard-hearted Father from his rich unworthy choice. Married ſhe muſt be, and to her laſting diſcontent. Which when it could not be prevented; you ſhall heare what accident hence inſued.

The time being now come, when this inforced Match was to be ſolemnized, and

ſhe to be given in Marriage: even then when her unhappy Father was to take her by the hand, and give her to her contemptible choice: inſtead of her hand, he received from her this anſwer: "Sir, expect "no hand from me, for I cannot give it: "having already ſent it to him, who ha's "moſt intereſt in it. Enforce me then no "further, Deare Father; What joy can "this heavy Bridall afford that Gentleman; "when he makes choice of ſuch a *Conſort*, "that ha's neither *hand* nor *heart* to give "him? And ſuch an one ſhall he enjoy in "me. My hand, behold, I have ſent him; "and my heart I have ingag'd him. Sur- "ceaſe then to afflict an unhappy Maid "with a ſupply of more diſcomforts.

This ſorrowfull Spectacle (having ſhown her right arme without an hand) broke up that Match. For by the perſuaſion of Friends, her Father was moved to give her in marriage to her firſt Choice, with whom ſhe lived in that content; as ſhe thought her hand well beſtowed, to rid her of one whom ſhe ſo much hated: and confirme her his, to whom both heart and hand ſtood religiouſly ingaged.

Thoſe Dainty *Dalmatian* virgins ſhewed no leſſe *Continency* in reſiſting the *aſſaults* of their commanding Enemies: who, when they ſaw their People diſcomfitted, their

Country

Country depopulated, their principall Cities demoliſhed, and themſelves Captives; were nothing at all amated. Inſomuch as, being lead away priſoners, one amongſt the reſt ſtept out and ſpake in behalfe of herſelfe and the reſt in this manner: "Whither do you "dragge us? What way doe you hale us? "Should you deprive us, of what is moſt "eſteemed by us; it were but a poore pur-"chaſe; ſeeing, our *Wils* have vow'd even "unto death to make reſiſtance. Take us "then to your Wives, and we will ſerve "you; whereas, if you make Strumpets of "us, we will hate you: and when you are "moſt confident, take occaſion to be re-"venged of you. Which Speech made their *Foes* their *Friends:* cauſing their *profeſt Enemies* to become their *Sponſall Conſorts*; by turning their inveterate fury, unto an affectionate Fancy: which procured their Countreys ſafety, and publiſhed to the World their Continency.

Full of maſculine valour, and carefull of preſerving their honour, did thoſe *Scythian* women beare themſelves: when ſeeing their miſerable Country made deſolate by an unfortunate overthrow: they thought good to keepe touch with their diſcomfitted and diſ-ſlaughtered Husbands. For having promiſed them, that if they were vanquiſh'd by their Enemies, they would performe the du-

ty

ty of constant Wives, and keepe their honours untainted in despite of all Assailants. These constant Dames no sooner heard of their husbands sorrowfull discomfiture, than resolved according to their promise, to preserve their honour: with one voyce and vote being gathered together, they conclude to have themselves shut up in severall places provided for that purpose, and there burned, and in their owne ashes buried together.

There may be found likewise some of this Sexe, who having yeelded up the *Forts* of their *Honours* upon faire tearmes, and as they conceived, for their owne advantage; yet declined afterwards from that familiarity which they formerly imbraced: by forbearing their Company, whom they seemingly affected: And this strangenesse proceedeth from some reasons either out of *simplicity* or *pollicy* best knowne to themselves. This makes me remember that merry tale (to interveine mirth with more serious discourse) which I have heard sometimes told to this effect.

In the Towne of *Brada* (a place which ha's ministred sufficient matter of discourse in these later times) there were Souldiers billeted for defence thereof against the Enemy. These according to the freedom of their profession, continued there for a season in all jollity and pleasure: every one ha-

having his dainty Doxy or Damaſella to conſort with. Thus they lived; loved, and neighbourly converſed, till the enemy approached: whoſe incamping ſpoiled their Courting. For being come before the Towne, with a firme reſolution, as they underſtood, to winne, or periſh: Thoſe within the Towne, fearing, as it afterwards proved, that it would be a long continued ſiedge; were adviſed to remove from them all ſuch as could not be uſefull for ſervice, as Old men and Women; who if they ſtayed with them, would partake of their proviſion, but afford them no aſſiſtance in a time of ſuch imminent danger. Theſe Old men and Women, being thus diſpoſed and privately conveyed to ſeverall Ports adjoyning: This ſharpe Siedge goes on: which fell out ſo commodious to the Enemy, ſo diſadvantageous to the Towne; as being blockt up from taking in any proviſion, they were driven into a great ſtrait. Notwithſtanding, with much proweſſe and conſtancy of ſpirit, they repelled the force and fury of their Beſiedgers: repairing by night what was ruined by day: and ſuffering no opportunity to paſſe wherein they might either offend the enemy, or defend themſelves from his hoſtility. But ſeeing no poſſible hope of reliefe; and an extreame Famine drawing on; having beene inforced, for want of better

better proviſion, to eate Horſes, Doggs, and Cats; which begot diverſe peſtilent and contagious diſeaſes within the Towne: and having now their Magazins ſo emptied, as their very laſt Corne was in the Oven. Yea, taking notice how they were jeered by the Enemy; when at any time they came neare the battlements: uſing to put their canes in arch holes, and to counterfeite the noyſe of Dogs and Cats, to delude them: by making them waite for their comming out, that they might take them and feed on them. Being, I ſay, thus incloſed with all extreames, they reſolved upon a parliance to yeeld up the Towne; upon ſuch faire and honourable tearmes, as the leaſt diſhonour that could be, redounded to them: only, indeed, the Towne was wonne from them, which was not loſt for want of courage, but proviſion.

And being now to leave the Towne with Antients and Colours diſplay'd; and bullets in their mouth: One of theſe brave metald ſparks, remembring himſelfe how that ſometimes before Siedge was laid to the Towne: he was acquainted with a *Bona-Roba*; and how ſhe was diſpoſed of in ſuch a Port: reſolves with himſelfe to repaire thither, and renue his former familiarity with her: but comming to the place of her aboad, he found the wind turn'd; being received by her with an unexpected Coyneſſe;

which

which he much wondring at, demanded the reaſon of her niceneſſe? Putting her withall in mind of their former acquaintance, which might be an inducement to move her to tender him the like favour: "No point, Soul-"dado, quoth ſhe; for me does much feare, "you will get me with Colt, you have eaten "ſo much Horſe-fleſh. What a ſtrange "countenance the Souldier made upon this *Wantons* anſwer, I leave to your conceipt who reades this: no doubt, but he went away with a Flea in his eare, to purchaſe another Miſtreſſe, and one more conſtant, if he might aſpire to that happineſſe.

But to omit theſe, ſhould we peruſe the Stories or Records of all times, we ſhould find admirable inſtances in this *weaker Sexe* for reſiſting the bold attempts of looſe Suiters: being ſo conſtant in the defence of their honour, as neither *price* could betray; nor *prayer* perſwade; nor *power* enforce their affections, to give way to the leaſt breach of their *continency*: crowning ever their noble aymes with a cheerefull victory.

But I am to deſcend now to the next Subject: wherein it ſhall appeare that they have ever made Honour their higheſt Object: for in this may you ſee portrayed to life, not only their zeale to modeſty, but their tender care to prevent all occaſion of jealouſy. No wandring *eyes* to hunt for a Suiter; no ſtraying

ing feet, like *Dinah's*, to betray their honour. A *modest countenance* shall you finde without dissembling; a *comely Habit*, without phantastick affecting; and a firme *loyall Love* without apish toying: Mine shall be the Taske; be yours the patience. We shall tender nothing to your modest eares that may possibly minister distaste; much, if opinion transport me not, that may afford you benefit: and amply satisfy your longing appetite with a variously stored and well-furnished banquet.

SECTION

SECTION V.

Their Modesty in Count'nance, Habit, and expression of their affection.

COUNTENANCE.

THE Habit or quality of the mind is best discerned by the carriage or composure of the body. „ [a]Doe not say, saith that " devout Father, that you " have modest minds, so " long as you have immodest eyes.

[b]" How can she weep for her sinnes (saith " S. *Hierom*) when her teares will make " furrows in her face? with what confi- " dence dare she lift up her *Countenance* to " Heaven, which her Maker acknowledges " not? &c. Light Habits suite not well with

[a] *Aug. de Christ. Fide.*

[b] *Hieron. ad Furiam de vid. Serm. Tom.* 1.

with grave hearts: nor wandring eyes with setled minds.

c "These plaisterings and pargettings of "faces to attract adulterous eyes, and to be- "get Suiters, sort better with prostitutes and "impudent strumpets, who make sale of "their honour, than modest women, who "preferre their fame before the sad fruition "of all earthly pleasure.

c *Cyprian de discip. & hab. Virg.*

O, what a madnesse is it to change the very forme and mold of Nature, and to esteeme more of a Picture than a Reasonable Creature! S. *Hierom* writing to *Marcella* saith, d "that those women are matter of "scandall to Christian eyes, who paint "their faces with Ceruse and such like pain- "ting stuffe: labouring to correct their "Maker, and with an impudent hand to re- "ctify the errors of their first feature.

d *Hieron de exitu Lee.*

e "Such a picture, says S. *Ambrose*, is a "vicious imposture.

e *Ambros. Hexam. lib. 6. cap. 8*

f "Thou defacest the image of God, "when thou depriv'st thy *Count'nance* of "her native candor, and strivest to beautify "it with an artificiall colour.

f *Ibid.*

Nor can it move lesse than a pious compassion in the heart of any well-affected Christian, to see such adoe made in patching and dawbing this outward cottage, which threatens ruine daily: and such neglect showne to the *Inner house*, which commu-

municates to the body, both life and beauty.

Petrarchs advice was otherwise: g "Be "not affraid (saith he) though the out-house "of thy body be shaken, so the soule, the "guest of the body, farewell.

h "I would, I poor wretch (saith *Tertul-* "*lian*) might see in that day of Christian "exaltation, whether with ceruse, and pur- "puriss, and saffron, and such compasse of "Tyres about your heads you shall rise a- "gaine? Whether such an Ornament or "Habilement shall plead for you at the day "of judgement?

Seeing then, as *Festus Pompeius* saith, that common and base whoores called *Schænicolæ* used dawbing of themselves: i "And "that no good face will seeke these helps.

k "And that deservingly she incurres a cen- "sure, who seekes to improve Nature by "any shop-beauty or borrowed colour.

l "And that such affected rubbish or refuse "as face-varnish, or any such exquisite "neatnesse can no way suite with Christi- "an comelinesse. m And that there is one "flower to be loved of Women, a good "red, which is shamefastnesse. n And that "we are expresly forbidden to paint that "face which God hath made.

Let beauty receive her improvement from no other hand than Nature; what more,

g *Petrarch. de remed. utriusq; fort.*

h *Tertull. de hab. Mul. c. 7.*

i *Pet. Mart. in 2 Reg. 9. 30.*

k *Scult.*

l *Hieron.*

m Ἄνθος ἐν ἐστι &c. *Nazian. con. Mul. immodice compias.*

n *Clem. Constit. Apost l. 1. c. 9.*

fals of from modesty, and argues a light disposition. But in my opinion, nothing discovers lightnesse so much; as to make strange eyes familiar with the knowledge of your *Breast.* No serious judgement can conceipt lesse than lightly of such exposed beauty; which that Epigrammatist glanced at happily, when seeing one of these amorous Girles, who had no meaning to lead Apes in hell, but would rather impawne her honour than enter any Vestall Order, attyred in a light wanton *Habit*, and breast displayed, and this in Lent time; when graver attire and a more confined bosome might have better becom'd her; he wrote these Lines:

Nunc emere haud fas est (est Quadragesima) carnes;
Quin mulier, mammas contegis ergo tuas?

Dunbar. Epig. Cent. 1.

With breasts laid out, why should I
Shambles tempt;
"It's held unlawfull to buy flesh in
Lent.

That passage was worthy observance, being sometimes betwixt a *Bedlamer* and one of these *phantastick Girles.* It chanced that a poore distemper'd *Bedlamer* meeting with one

one of theſe huffing Wenchss in the open ſtreet, daintily accoutred, and ſtoutly uſhered: "*Lucky Beſſe*, quoth he, (ſeeing her breaſts all bare as farre as modeſty would well permit, and her armes naked up to her elbow) "art not a Cold? ——— Well, god "keepe thee *Beſſe* and poore *Tom* in our "wits. ——— Elſe muſt we returne to the "*place* from whence we came, and receive "whipping-cheere for our labour. Her *Gentleman-Uſher* bearing this affront of this Madman upon his Madam with impatience, gave him the baſtinado; but his indiſcret valour brought him to more diſhonour: for the *Bedlamer* feeling it ſmart, ſo belabour'd him with his Horne; as if he had beene Hornemad: and I verily thinke, had beat him blind, had not the *Beedle* of the Ward happily come in to his reskue.

"Dainty Nipples (ſaid that excellent "Moraliſt to a wanton Gallant) why doe "ye ſo labour to tempt and take deluded "eyes? muſt not poore wormelins one day "tugge you? Muſt thoſe enazured Orbes "for ever reteine their beauty? Muſt *Na*-"*ture* in ſuch ample meaſure ſhew her "bounty, and you recompence her love "with lying ſnayres to purchaſe fancy?

Theſe Inſtances I the rather inſiſt on, becauſe there is nothing that impeacheth civile fame more than theſe outward phan-

taſtik fooleries. Where the eye gives way to opinion: and a conceipt is convayed to the Heart, by the outward ſenſe: For, as by the *Countenance*, piety is impaired; ſo by the *Eyes* is chaſtity impeached. Where this is and hath beene ever held for an undoubted Maxim: "Immodeſt eyes are "Meſſengers of an unguarded heart. The principall meanes then to preſerve reputation, is to avoyd all occaſion of ſuſpicion. And foraſmuch as we may ſuffer in our fame through trifles, aſwell as motives of higher importance; wee are to be cautious in the leaſt; leſt we be cenſured in theſe, though we fend not in the greateſt.

☞ *Lacides* Prince of *Argos*, one, whoſe noble parts deſerved that Title, had he never beene advanced thereto by the ſuffrage of his people; was accounted Laſcivious only for his ſleeke lookes, and mincing gate.

So *Pompeie*, becauſe out of an affected way, as was conceived, he uſed to ſcratch his head with one finger; albeit very continent and modeſt.

So *Auguſtus* diſcovered the diſpoſitions of his Daughters, by the places where they frequented; the company with which they converſed. The *Countenance* which they ſhewed; the manner of their carriage when at any time ſuited. Lightneſſe he found in

the

the one; and ſtaydneſſe in the other: while the one conſorts with a *Ruffian*, the other with a *Senator*.

Now to follow our former method, and preſent to your eyes the *Modeſty* of ſundry women, whoſe excellent parts as they merited high approvement: ſo their modeſt behaviour inlarged thoſe additions of their honour. Where you ſhall find a whole *Roman* Family ſo derivative in their vertues one to another, as every action deſerved ſome peculiar attribute of honour,

One of theſe you ſhall finde giving theſe directions to her Daughters: "Wenches, "be carefull of your fame: attire your "*Countenances* with *Modeſty*; let not your "outward appearance beget in a looſe Lover, "leaſt hope of prevailing. Lookes are le- "gible lines: men may gather by your "*Countenance*, whether or no goodneſſe "have in you any reſidence. Nor can you "ſo diſſemble light thoughts, but they will "at one time or other breake forth in glow- "ing bluſhes, or immodeſt ſmiles. I have "beene a Conſuls Wife ſo long; as by his "abſence I might have taken opportunity "to enjoy an inhibited pleaſure by commu- "nicating my love to a Stranger; but never "was pleaſure comparably precious to mine "honour. Trace you the ſame path; ſo ſhall "the *Elyſian fields* receive you, when theſe

"ſhady Embleames of vading fancy ſhall "leave you.

Another, though young, you ſhall finde of ſo compoſed a *Countenance*, and conſtant modeſty as when her Friends had concluded a marriage betwixt her and a noble Gentleman; whom ſhe preferred in her affection before all others: made no other ſemblance of joy, nor no other expreſſion of liking than this: "That ſhe was bound to "her Friends for their choyce, yet ſo happy "was ſhe in her preſent condition, as ſhe "could hardly entertaine one thought of "change. Yea, at ſuch time as her Nuptials were to be ſolemnized, and her vowed affection ſealed: and nothing wanted but the rite it ſelfe to joyne their hands together, as their hearts long before had con firmed that tender; when her unhappy Bridegroome was by an Imperiall command called away to forraine ſervive, as if that ſad occaſion had purpoſely pitcht it ſelfe to decline their ſolace, and perplexe their loves with a tedious expectance; ſhe put on ſo cheerefull a *Count'nance*, as none could gather by her outward ſemblance that ſhe conceived any diſcontent by his abſence. Yet ſo conſtantly affectionate was ſhe to her divided choice, as no diſtance of place could aliene her love, remaining of a votareſſe (yet ever reteining an unblemiſh'd *Count'nance*) till his returne.

More

More easily to be admired than imitated was the *Modesty* of that incomparable *Æmilia*; who, being one day invited to a sumptuous Feast; where, to delight the itching eares and wandring eyes of light Guests, were presented sundry wanton passages: Songs, whose very ayres resounded nothing but lightnesse; Obscene Motions and Gestures, which relished nothing more than Wantonnesse: was asked by a merry Gossip, who sat next to her, how it far'd that she laughed not at those revels aswell as the rest? "A modest Dame (replyed "she) should not so much as give an eare, "much lesse afford a smile to an immodest "Sceane.

HABIT.

NExt to this *Modesty* which many of our Feminine Mirrors shewed in their *Countenance*; we are to present unto you the *Decency* they observed in their *Habit*. Which, as it was first ordained to keepe the body warme two wayes: by keeping in the naturall heat of the body: and by keeping out the accidentall cold of the ayre; becomes so

inverted by abuſe, as it ſuites it ſelfe to neither of thoſe Neceſſities for which it was firſt ordained. But the phrency of pride ſuffers no cold. Bedlam-like it can goe in *ſlaſhes*, to comply with times humour, and ſcarcely feele the diſtemper of any unſeaſonable Weather. A Miſtreſſe eye is an Antidote againſt a fever. Here you ſhall have one to beare more than *Milo's* Bull, upon their ſhoulders. Such a weight of Jewels, ſtones, borders and carknets, as it ſeemes wonderfull to me (to uſe the words of a Learned Father) that they are not preſſed to death with the burden they beare. Others like ſo many pye-coloured *Butter-flyes*, falling from *Silke-wormes*, and changing their nature with their colour, diſguiſe themſelves in the lighteſt ſtuffs of vanity; which kind of *Habit* may be, indeed, truly ſtyled the minds Anatomy. With theſe nothing can be received into grace, that appeares grave: nor ought complete, that is not fantaſticall.

Clem. Alex. 2 Pædag.

Farre otherwiſe affected was that Noble Lady; who, when a Peere of this Kingdome came to viſit her, and ſeeing all thoſe inner rooms of her houſe hung with Black, demanded of her the reaſon of her ſorrowing? "Why, my Lord, quoth ſhe, ha's your "*Honour* ſlept all this while, and never "heard how I was a deſolate Widdow? "Yes,

"Yes, ſaid he; but it is long ſince your "Husband dyed, ſo as, by the cuſtome of "our Nation, you might before this time "have left off that *Habit*. O, quoth ſhe, "but it ſeemes but as yeſterday to me, ſince "he died; your Honour then muſt give me "leave to weare one Livery both in *Heart* "and *Habit*. Why, replyed this Lord, the "very Pagans had times limited for their "ſorrowing and Funerall ſolemnizing. But "we are Chriſtians, ſaid ſhe; and though "I weepe not as thoſe *without hope*, yet muſt "I needs with a pious ſorrow bemoane the "loſſe of ſo *Honourable* an *Helpe*. But ad- "mit one in my caſe were not to be an in- "ceſſant mourner; You will confeſſe, I am "ſure, ſhe ſhould be a conſtant remembran- "cer. And though no profeſt votareſſe, yet "would it well beſeeme her to make her "Chamber her Cloiſter. Now, my Lord, "for mine *Habit*, though it pleaſe not the "eye of a Courtier, yet will it ſuite well "with the humour of ſuch Suiters as I "meane to entertaine. A richer covering "I ſhall not need, and this I hope my meanes "will maintaine.

She ſeemed conſtant to her Countrey weare; who comming over into this Iſland with other Out-landiſh women; was wiſhed, to accommodate her ſelfe according to the *Habit* of our Nation: "O, pardon me,

"me, Madam, quoth she, I am neither so "forgetfull of my owne Countrey, as to put "of her livery: nor so meanely opinion'd "of it, as to change it with any forraine "bravery. Nor, if I should shape my selfe "to the *Habit* of your Nation, could I any "long time be knowne by it, being so chan-"geable in her fashion.

A Divine answer return'd that excellent Lady to an impertinent Objection, when being one day asked, why she attir'd not her selfe to the fashion of the time? "O, Sir, "quoth she, because the Time observes no "fashion. But if you wonder at my "plainenesse, and why I bestow no "more cost on my apparell; I must "tell you, I can see no reason in the "World that wee should pride us in that, "which, had we not sinned, we had never "needed.

EXPRES-

EXPRESSION OF THEIR AFFECTION.

NExt this, let us instance what rare *Modesty* hath beene shown by Women, in the *Expression of their Affection.* How loath to be seene to love; and how faithfull to those they did love: How shamefast in their professing; and how steadfast in their expression.

"I preferre love before life, said that no-"ble *Aurelia* to one of her Maiden-sisters; "yet had I rather loose my life, than disco-"ver my love. The like said that sweet *Sulpitia*; "I could finde in mine heart to dye "for my Love, so my Love knew not I dyed "for his love. The like said that vertuous *Valeria*: "I could wish to dye, so my *Cla-"rentius* knew not for whom I wish'd to "dye. That brave *Burgundian* Lady expressed the like *Modesty*; "I will passe "by him, said she, and never eye him: my "*heart* shall only speake to him; for my "*tongue*, it shall rather *loose* it selfe than *un-"loosen* it selfe to him.

A rare *Expression of Affection* shewed that young Maid; who, seeing her Lover de-

deprived of all meanes to enjoy her by the averſeneſſe of his Father: and underſtanding, how he had reſolved through diſcontent to take his Fortune beyond the Seas, with a religious vow, never to ſolicit any Womans love, for the ſpace of five yeares: She, though till that time, ſhe had ever borne him reſpect with ſuch diſcreet ſecrecy and reſervedneſſe, as no eye could ever diſcover her affection; intended under a diſguiſed habit, to accompany him in his journey. Cutting therefore her haire, and taking upon her a Pages habit; ſhe came aboord in the ſame Ship wherein he was received: and ſo continued during all that Sea-voyage, by the helpe of that diſguiſe and diſcolouring of her haire, to her Lover, altogether unknowne. And being now arrived at the Port at which they aymed, this diſguiſed Page beſeeched him, that hee would bee pleaſed to accept of his ſervice: pretending, that ſince his arrivall, hee had heard of the death of his deareſt Friends, and ſuch as his lively-hood relyed on; ſo as, he had no meanes to ſupport him, nor in his preſent diſtreſſe to ſupply him, unleſſe ſome charitably diſpoſed Gentleman like himſelfe, would be pleaſed to take compaſſion of him, and entertaine him. This exil'd Lover commiſerating his Caſe, tooke her into his Service; little imagining that his

Page

Page was his Miſtreſſe. But no doubt, bore his late-entertained Servant more reſpect for the reſemblance he conceived betwixt his Page and Miſtreſſe.

Thus lived they together for a long time: during which ſpace, ſhee never diſcovered her ſelfe: holding it to be to no purpoſe, ſeeing hee had taken a ſolemne vow (as was formerly ſaid) that hee would ſollicit no Womans love for ſuch a time: ſo as, rather than he ſhould violate his vow, (which by all likelyhood hee would have done, had hee knowne who was his Page) ſhe chuſed to remaine with him unknowne, expreſſing all arguments of diligence and carefull obſervance that any Maſter could poſſibly expect from his Servant.

Hope, which lightneth every burden; and makes the moſt painefull ſervice a delightfull ſolace, ſweetned the houres of her expectance: ever-thinking, how one day thoſe five yeares would bee expired, when ſhe might more freely diſcover her love, and he enjoy what hee ſo much deſired. But Fate, who obſerves no order betwixt youth and age; nor reſerves one compaſſionate teare for divided Loves, prevented their hopes, and abridged their joyes by her premature death. For being

ing taken with a Quartan-fever, ſhe languiſhed even unto death: Yet before her end, ſhe deſired one thing of her Maſter in recompence of all her faithfull ſervice; which was, that he would be pleaſed to cloſe up the eyes of his Page, and receive from him one dying kiſſe: and laſtly, to weare for his ſake one poore Ring, as a laſting memoriall of his loyall love. All which his ſorrowfull Maſter truly performed: but perceiving by the Poſy of the Ring that his deceaſed Page was his Miſtreſſe: and that he had beſtowed that Ring on her, at ſuch time as he departed from her; it is not to be conceived, what continued ſorrow he expreſſed for her.

A Story of no leſſe conſtant nor paſſionate affection may be here related of that deeply inamoured Girle; who, though ſhe preferred her Honour before the imbraces of any Lover: and made but ſmall ſemblance of any fondneſſe or too ſuſpicious kindneſſe to him, who had the ſole intereſt in her love. Yea, ſo farre was her affection diſtanced from the leaſt ſuſpicion: as her very neareſt Friends could ſcarcely diſcover any ſuch matter betwixt them: yet at ſuch time as her unfortunate Lover, being found a notorious Deliquent in a Civill State, was to ſuffer; when, all the private meanes by way of Friends that ſhe could make, prevailed

vailed nothing for his delivery: and ſhee now made a ſad ſpectator of his Tragedy. After ſuch time as the Headſman had done his office, ſhee lept up upon the Scaffold: and in a diſtracted manner, called all ſuch people as were there preſent, to witneſſe: That hee who had ſuffer'd could no way poſſibly be a Delinquent, and ſhe innocent: "For this heart of mine (ſaid ſhe) was his; "how could he then do any thing whereof "I was not guilty?

Nor could this poore diſtempered Maid, by all the advice, councell, or perſwaſion that could be uſed to her, be drawne from the Scaffold; ever and anon beckning to the the Executioner to performe his office: for otherwiſe hee was an Enemy to the State, and the Emperours profeſt foe. Nor could ſhe be without much force haled from the Scaffold, till his corpſe was removed.

The Hiſtorian gives a noble atteſtation of that majeſtick *Marcella*: "That none "would ever have thought that ſhe had lo-"ved her Husband, till ſhee injoyd him; "but none more diſcreetly deare in the *Ex-*"*preſſion* of her *Affection*, after ſhe had mar-ried him.

But as *Vertue* receives her proper ſtation in the *Meane*; ſo all *Extreames* decline from that *Marke*. I have heard of Some, who were ſo over-nice or gingerly preciſe

in

in *Expreſſing* their *Affections*; as they would not admit ſo much favour as a faire or equall *Parliance*, unleſſe he obſerved his *Diſtance*, to their affectionate Servant.

Theſe will not grant admittance to their Suiters, to preferre their requeſts in their Chambers. No; they muſt be diſtanced by ſome Partition or Window; or elſe wooe by *Proſpective Glaſſes:* or utter their thoughts (with the *Silent Lady*) through Canes or Trunks; as if *Affection* were an *Infection*. But this niceneſſe taſtes more of *Folly* than *Modeſty*. Thoſe only deſerve approvement, who can ſo ſeaſon their *Affections* with diſcretion; as neither too much coyneſſe taxe them of coldneſſe, nor too much eaſineſſe brand them of forwardneſſe in the ordering of their *Affection*.

This cloſeth fitly with thoſe *Poſies* of two curſory wits writ in a window by way of anſwer one to another:

She, ſhe, for me, and none but ſhee
That's neither forward nor too free.

Which was anſwered in this manner, in a paralell way to the former.

That

That wench, I vow, shall be my joy,
That's neither forward nor too coy.

But thus much may suffice for instances of this kind: we are now to descend from the *Expression* of their constant but modest Love, to such as were *Corrivals* in their *Affections*; which have in all ages brought forth Tragick Conclusions.

S SECTION

SECTION VI.

The violence of some Women us'd upon such as were Corrivals in their choice: With Examples.

It is an use full observation: Satans infections shoot many times through some great Star the influence of damnation into lesser bodies: as may be discovered by these Tragicall Instances.

THERE is no *Maxime* more holding than this: *Scepters and Suiters hate Competitors.* Agreeing well with that of the Greeke Poet:

Imperiall power and Nuptiall bed
Brooke hardly to be rivalled.

Italy hath for many ages beene a Tragick

gick Theater of ſuch preſentments. Where you ſhall finde here a Lady ſo violently ſtrong in her affection, as her Servant muſt have Spyes neare him, if he Court but an other Miſtreſſe: Civile curtſies can hardly paſſe without ſome rackt Conſtruction. This fury, that paſſionate Dame expreſſed; when, having entertained a Gentleman of excellent parts and worthy deſcent, to be her Servant: and having enjoyed the freedome of their Loves, with much familiarity for long time together: at laſt, by ſome report which ſhee had heard, or ſome other bad office ſuggeſted to her, ſhe conceived a deep jealouſy of her Servant, that he begun to aliene his love from her, by ſetting it on ſuch an amorous Curtezan. Time ſtrengthned his conceipt; For where ſuſpicions of this kinde are not at firſt reſiſted, they become daily ſtrengthened, and breake out into ſuch fearefull iſſues, as they are very hardly without blood to be quenched. This jealouſe Dame giving free ſcope to her own thoughts; contracted with a curious Limner to draw the feature of that Curtezan, as much to life as he could poſſibly doe. Which done, ſhe cauſed this Picture amongſt other Pieces of incomparable art to he hung up in her Lodging Chamber. The next time that her Favorite came, having free acceſſe unto her, entered into her

Chamber: where ſhe had withdrawne her ſelfe (purpoſely as may be imagined) into a private Cloſet adjoyning to that roome. Meanetime, her unhappy Servant taking a full view of all theſe Pieces, amongſt which having found out the Picture of his Curtezan, he beſtowed his eye more upon it, than all the reſt; which ſhe obſerving through a Cranie, and being not able any longer to containe her ſelfe, came haſtily out of her Cloſet where ſhe had retired: and having ſaluted her Servant with a ſeeming-graceſull Countenance as if all had beene well, ſhe began to aske him in good earneſt what Piece he moſt affected, or (as he conceived) deſerved moſt love? "Madame, an-"ſwer'd he, they are all excellent Pieces, and "ſuch as have received all perfection from "Art: but to ſettle much affection upon a "Picture, where ſuch a Lady as your ſelfe "is in preſence, were to preferre *Art* be-"fore *Nature*. Come, come (quoth ſhe) "you can diſſemble daintily: —But tell "me truely, whether this Piece (pointing "at his Curtezan) ha's not neareſt Seaſure "in your heart! And when he anſwered "nothing: But I will procure a divorce "betwixt you with this, (quoth ſhe;) and "with that, (having a poniard in her ſleeve) "ſtab'd him. Which fact of hers, as it brought to him a premature death; ſo it haſtened

haſtened upon her a judiciall doome.

A revenge of like nature, though performed in a fairer manner, was ſometimes preſented by that jealous *Florentine*: who ſuſpecting the Conſtancy of her Friend: and vowing revenge if it prov'd ſo: at laſt ſhe perceiv'd, that the grounds of her jealouſy were not without juſt Cauſe. One day therefore ſhe invites her *Corrivall* to her Houſe: where pretending, after a free and friendly entertainment, that ſhe had ſuch a curiouſe Antique Piece to ſhew her, as the world could not paralell: ſhe brought her to a private retyred room remote from the noiſe of eare, or recourſe of any. Where being enter'd; "*Madona*, quoth ſhe, ſhewing "the Picture of her Servant; doe you "know that piece? Yes, Madame, replyed "ſhe; And what would you doe for his "ſake? For I know well you love him. She, though ſhee began to excuſe her ſelfe, could not ſatisfy this jealous Lady: who tranſported with fury, to have any other to ſhare in the Object of her fancy; interrupted her in theſe words: "No more; it is in "vaine. Your dalliance be it never ſo pri- "vate, cannot ſhrowd it ſelfe from the eyes "nor eares of *Florence*. But as you partake "in the fruition of his love, we will ſee what "you dare to attempt for his love. If you de- "ſerve him, you will fight for him. Your ſpirit

" cannot be weake, if your fancy be strong.
" Though I might many times before this
" have prevented your usurped love by de-
" priving you of life: and that in so private
" a manner, as no mortall eye were it never
" so piercing could discover: neither were
" my thoughts so base, nor breeding meane,
" nor family from whence I came, obscure;
" as to stoope to such Cowardize. I
" must tell you freely, you could not have
" bestow'd your love on any, whom I did
" more fancy, nor any one, if my conceipt
" delude me not, of love more worthy.
" But, *Madona*, you cannot be ignorant
" of that Proverbe:

" *Love and Command have ever had*
a care,
" *That none within their Territories*
share.

" Provide your selfe then, faire Creature, for
" the Encounter. Here are a case of Rapi-
" ers; and the Combat shall determine our
" Titles. Enjoy him both we cannot with-
" out distaste; nor receive him without di-
" strust. Now, this will cure all distem-
" pers, and make him all yours, all mine, or
" neithers.

And so it prov'd; for this fatall femini ne Duell, reft them both of their lifes: Albeit, the one lived some few houres after, relating the sad occasion of their quarrell: and

with

with what cheerefulneſſe of ſpirit the Combat was not only entertained but performed on both parts.

No leſſe deſperate, but fuller of diſhonour was the deſigne of that jealouſe amoriſt: who hearing ſundry reports of her Servants inconſtancy, would not at firſt be perſwaded of any ſuch matter, giving him all free entertainment after her wonted manner. Till at laſt, giving more eaſy way to credulity; ſhe began to examine the circumſtances probably inducing to beliefe: and ſhe found (as ſhee conceiv'd) ſufficient grounds to confirme her ſuſpicion; and conſequently a withdrawing of his affection. But deſiring much to bee more fully ſatisfied touching his familiarity with that *Burgoneſſe*, whereof ſuch frequent report was every where diſperſed; ſhe reſolved to counterfeate a Letter as writ from her ſervant unto her: and to the end all things might be with leſſe ſuſpicion carried, ſhe uſed the helpe of her Secretary, who could ſo nearely counterfeate his hand, as comparing them together, none could ſcarcely diſtinguiſh them. The purport of her Letter was thus:

"Miſtreſſe, your Servant hath ever addreſſed his loyall'ſt endeavours to ſerve "you. That Taske you could never in"joyne him, which was not with all cheer-

"fulneſſe intertained by him. His Friends
"and Fortunes he ha's neglected to ob-
"ſerve your Commands. Madame, *D'Al-*
"*veare* (meaning her ſelſe) ſuſpects my in-
"timacy with you. This cooles her affe-
"ction, and contracts my hopes of aſpiring
"higher, for obtaining any place in Court.
"Let it not grieve you then, Deare Lady, if
"to ſalve my repute, which is highly que-
"ſtioned: and re-aſſure me of my Friends,
"who ſeeme much eſtranged: I retire for a
"ſeaſon to *Vienna*, where a Merchant hath
"tender'd me all faire acceptance. Yet, be-
"fore my departure, I ſhall deſire in ſome
"private place free from ſuſpicion to meet
"you this Evening. Where we may both
"enjoy ourſelves with more liberty, and
"ſecure our loves from the eyes of jealouſy.
"Nor only this; but to be adviſed by you,
"what courſe may ſuite beſt with my pre-
"ſent Fortunes, and recovery of both our
"credits; which I muſt tell you freely, are
"brought upon ſtage in ſuch a diſgracefull
"manner, as no ſubject of diſcourſe within
"the City ſtands more ingaged to Rumor.
"Be pleaſed then, in lieu of thoſe many de-
"votions, which I have payd you; thoſe
"conſtant vowes of affection mutually re-
"ceived from you; thoſe unwilling fare-
"wels taken of us both; thoſe faithfull re-
"monſtrances returned by us both: to

ſignify

"signify unto your Servant by this Bearer,
"my trusty Agent, where we shall meet by
"the assisting secrecy of this Evening:
"when and where you shall find a constant
"resolution winged with desire addressed
"to your attendance.

This Letter she made up and sealed it with her Servants Signet, which she had got out of his pocket: and with all secrecy, lest her plot should be surpriz'd, and come to discovery, she delivers it to a faithfull vassall of hers, to be conveyed according to direction. Upon receipt of which Letter, it is not easy to imagine how variously her thoughts were divided betwixt Hope and Feare. *Feare* to forgoe one whom she so unfeignedly lov'd: *Hope*, to perswade him by the reasons she might use, to stay. Howsoever, she resolved to returne him an answer, which she addressed after this manner.

"Servant, in the enjoyment of which
"title I have ever joyed; upon the unrip-
"ping of your Letter, and perusall of the
"Character, I cannot expresse unto you
"how infinitely I was perplexed. The pa-
"per tels me you must leave me: And my
"thoughts have ever-since answer'd those
"unwelcome lines with sighes, and told
"them you cannot. No; you cannot; if
"love or loyalty may confine you. The
"pre-

"precious gage of my deareſt honour de-
"taine you. Thoſe free imbraces of our ſe-
"cureſt privacy countermand you. O! but
"you tell me, many eyes are on us. Rumor
"ha's ſpred it ſelfe freely touching our fami-
"liarity. Nay; what is more! your own
"Fortunes become weakned; your friends
"eſtranged; All off the hookes, by reaſon
"of our familiar recourſe. Nay; what
"moſt afflicts you; Your complete Ma-
"dame *D'Alveare* grows coole in her love
"to you. And theſe are the Motives that
"muſt divide you from me. Faire pre-
"tences! And yet knew you the eſtimate
"of love, you would as lightly value theſe,
"as I have valued mine honour to cloze
"with your content. Neither are you ſo
"wanting either in Friends, or Fortune;
"ſhould theſe who beare the countenance of
"Friends relinquiſh you: as you may not
"receive a ſupply from Friends as eminent,
"farre more conſtant, and to the full as cau-
"tious of their honour, as your dainty Ma-
"dame *D'Alveare*. Let not theſe then de-
"cline you from continuing affection where
"you profeſſe: and from contemning their
"proffers, who merit leſſe. I have left no-
"ble Friends and Favorites, to remaine
"wholly at your devotion. Offers of pre-
"ferrement, if they could have wrought on
"me, I had plenty: yet were all theſe weake

"in-

" inducements to the eye of Fancy. But I
" will not upbraid you with the neglect of
" my hopes: nor the numerous Favours of
" those gracefull Suiters, who tender'd me
" more if I would have inclined, than my
" owne wishes could have expected. Let it
" suffice you, that none can more constantly
" love you, than she who ha's abandoned
" all her hopes to enjoy you. This very eve-
" ning betwixt seven and eight of the clock,
" at my Garden-house I intend to meet you,
" where shall bee provided both repast
" and repose for you. Your welcome you
" know; my true heart you know: let not
" my freedome in these beget in you a dis-
" esteeme. My bosome is only for you,
" let me receive like approvement from
" you.

This Letter Madame *D' Alveare* receives; which hastens her intended revenge. Longer did not the day seeme to that *Corrivall*, for the injoyment of her love; than it seemed tedious to this inraged Lady, to accomplish her revenge. Which she performed with an act of horror in this manner.

Receiving benefit from the silence and secrecy of the Evening, a little before the time appointed, she privately repaires to the place; where she shrowds her selfe closely in a Tuft of shady Tamriks standing neare to the Garden-house: expecting still

her

her *Corrivals* approach. Which hapned all too soone. For comming to open the Door, this revengefull Lady having her backe towards her, pistolld her: using these words to aggravate the quality of her *Crime*: "Dainty *Madona*, your Lover "now at last ha's found you to be true Pi- "stoll proofe.

But dye they must, who hands in blood doe dippe,
"*Gods judgements well may* sleepe *but cannot* slippe.

And so it fell forth with this cruell Lady, who surprized by divine Justice, suffered a just legall censure for committing a fact of such horror.

But of far larger extent was her revenge; who being satisfied of the disloyalty of her affectionate Servant: under a faire and friendly pretence, invited *him* and her *Corrivall* to a banket: where in diverse sugar plates she had caused poyson to be inclosed: with which she not only dispatched those two, at which principally her revenge was intended: but her selfe too, to the end that Tragedy might be more completely closed.

Other instances I might here produce from our owne *Pale*: but these may already seeme too many, being personated in na-

tures

tures of so sweet and pliable a quality. Neither let these unpleasing *Examples* distaste them, seeing our pen is addrest to returne them recompence in this *Their Modest Defence*, here prepared for them.

SECTION

SECTION VII.

Their Modeſt Defence.

NO age but may bring forth Preſidents of clemency and cruelty in both Sexes : There have beene ever Tares in the pureſt wheat; Cockle in the ſoundeſt graine ; rankeſt weedes amongſt freſheſt flowers. Theſe were indeed, ſavage acts for ſuch ſupple natures. But if the wiſdome of Nature (to ſpeake like a Naturall man) hath provided for the poyſonous Spider her Caule : give me leave, without the leaſt apologizing of error, much leſſe defending actions of ſuch horror,

to

to weave a thinne Cob-web Vaile in a *Modeſt Defence* of ſuch, who, even in theſe deſignes though undeſervedly have incurred high cenſure.

It is an excellent rule which that Sententious *Seneca* ſometimes obſerved, and to our uſe recommended: *I had rather* (ſaith he) *offend by ſpeaking truth, than pleaſe by playing the Flatterer*; or palliating an untruth.

Maluerim veris offendere, quam placere adulando. Sen. de Clem. cap. 2.

And the ſame Rule ſhall it be our care religiouſly to obſerve. For where pennes are free and not ingaged to any; Truth muſt conſequently bee the argument of their Story.

There is ſmall doubt, but ſome will as highly reprove *Lucilia* for loving too much, as *Livia* for loving too little: Both were (equally) occaſions of their Husbands deaths. Yet was there as great difference betwixt theſe two effects, as betwixt *Love* and *Hate*. *Phedra* and *Dejanira*, both of them brought their Husbands to untimely ends. Yet what the one did, was purpoſely done, to be rid of him: what the other did, was caſually done to rid others love from him. Good intentions many times produce heavy Events. And now and then, miſchievous plots Comicall ends. Some have had their impoſtumes cured, by their weapons, by which they were wounded. Others have had their wounds

impoiſoned,

impoiſoned, where they expected to bee cured.

Olympia, mother to that great Commander, the invincible *Alexander*, could not but thinke it ill in her to preferre ſo unjuſt a Suite to her Sonne, as to requeſt, nay conjure him by ſo many Motherly Obligements, to ſend forth his Command that One, and he an innocent One, but much hated by the Queene, ſhould be forthwith executed: Yet was the effect hereof good. For as her noble Sonne diſſwaded her from preſſing any ſuch unjuſt Suite: ſo it made him more cautious afterwards of entertaining any Suite, which his Mother preferred, through the injuſtice of that preſidentall One which ſhe preſented.

Mandanes, did ill in diſcloſing her Dreame: for it plotted the ruine of her Son: yet the effect proved well: for the expoſition of that dreame made that Privy Councellour of State, *Harpagus*, to provide for the Safety of the Childe: and by the providence of heaven, to raiſe a flouriſhing Empire out of a Shepheards Cottage.

Againe; of the contrary ſide: *Clitemneſtra* thought ſhe had done well for the ſafety of *Ægiſtus*, when ſhe privately hid him, when thoſe *Grecian Heralds* ſummon'd him; thoſe fatall warres of *Troy* called for him. Yet what ſafety could there be in the

armes

armes of Adultery? A fearefull revenge prevented their hopes! No sooner was that long tenne yeares Siedge finished, unhappy *Troy* ruined; that light dishonour'd booty, the hatefull remaines of vitiated beauty, wanton *Helen* restored, than *Ægistus* his shamefull retire was fully revenged.

The unfortunate *Agrippina*, whose birth was her bane, whose race was her ruine; thought she did well in fitting and accommodating her sonne, that Monster of men, for an Empire: yet happy had that Empire been, if it had never known such a son. His education prepar'd him to comply with time: To ingratiate himselfe with Senators and Plebians. To affect popularity: and to cover the craft and cruelty of his nature with a seeming Clemency, and gracefull Majesty.

Thus may you see, how good intentions may produce ill effects: and some mischievous Plots good ends. Some by loving their *Husbands* (or to use that complementall garbe) their *Servants* too well, have by their too much love ruined both their Servants and themselves. Some desiring to please, have made them perish whom they sought to please. Like that over-kind *Duck*, who perceiving her *Sweetheart* to be tickliſh, and thinking it to bee a pleasure, tickled him so long, till he burst his very Spleene with laughter.

Now take a review of all those Tragick *Examples*, which in our last *Section* we presented to your sight! Was there any one of those induced to shed blood for any hope of honour? Filthy lucre? or any other pleasure, save only to become sole Soveraignes, or absolute commanders of their own Love? Their Plots were; not to bring in an Empire; usurpe immerited honour, or to send their eyes abroad, to hunt for new favour. Their desires were confined, their affections closed; their goale obtained: so they might but enjoy, without Sharers, those whom they so infinitely loved. Content is worth a Crowne: and this Crowne they held themselves seaz'd of, so long as they possest their owne.

Their owne, you will say! But you relate but of few such unto us. These whom you have brought forth for such *Examples*, had their bosomes open to more than their own *Corrivals* in others affections, as well as their owne. Which as they fell into fearefull extreames, so were they enlivened by unlawfull desires.

It is true; yet are we in charity to collect, that if they so highly valued *stolne fruits*, they would much more prize such as were lawfully enjoy'd.

You have heard sufficient store of Arguments and Presidents touching their *Conti-*

nency in assaults; their *Constancy* to their owne. With what *Equanimity* they have borne all extreames to expresse their loyall hearts. Hope of fortunes could not tempt them; Baits of honour could not taint them; youthfull pleasure could not take them. They continued Widdowes in the absence of their Husbands. Resembling *Snayles* in the carriage of their houses: but *Roes* in dispatch of their businesse.

Whence it was, as I conceive it, that the *Romans* had a custome, that when any of their Maids were married, they were to bring their houshold stuffe with them, being such as was by their Friends bestowed on them; which being brought to their Bride-groomes house: They were likewise to follow in their Waine or Caroach (according to the quality of their persons) and at the Tressall of the doore, to breake the wheeles of the Waine, and to put off their shooes; implying, that from thenceforth they were to be House-keepers and no Gadders. And such constant House-wifes have we here offered to your imitation.

Plato in his Dialogue entitled *Symposium* or a *Gossip-meeting*, by way of fiction, (which rellish best when they arise from a pure and refined invention) describeth the difference betwixt two kinds of *Venus*: whereof the first was more antient, brought

forth by the Heavens, whom *Vertuous* men doe follow: the second much younger, begotten betweene *Jupiter* and *Dione*, whom wicked men doe serve. Which *Fiction*, as it is not without delight, so neither is the *Morall* without fruit.

Ye *Modest Ones*, for to you only is our Lampe dedicated, are these who are brought forth by the *Heavens*. Your *Thoughts* are fixt on that Spheare from whence you came. It is not on earth that can depresse you below your selfes, be your Fortunes never so dejected: nor on earth that may transport you, because your desires are higher seated. When you *Love*, that love of yours is so purely sifted from all loose love; as it confirmes you nothing lesse than divine. When you *Hate*, that hate of yours is so farre from all extreames: as you have an eare no lesse ready to heare a Submission, than a tender heart to seale their pardon. When you give, you give chearefully; when you forgive, you forgive freely. You cannot heare any one defamed, but with an averse eare and declining heart, you leave the *relater* to himselfe: or dissuade him from dispersing such reports: or stand in defence of their honour whom you heare traduced, especially, when their absence leaves them unjustified. When any light object labours to suggest an impure

pure *thought* to your unblemiſh'd minds: you take a wiſe courſe; you give it a repulſe at the firſt aſſault: leſt getting enterance, it plead poſſeſſion: and diſturbe the whole *Family* by her intruſion. Thus by making *Heaven* your *Object*; whatſoever is *leſſe* than *Heaven*, you make your *Subject*.

Your *Speech*, likewiſe is ſo ſeaſoned; that nothing is uttered by you, but what is *true*; knowing, that the ground of every *Speech* ſhould be *Verity*; nor any thing with vehemency preſſed, but what may redound to *Civile profit*; knowing, that the ayme of every *Speech* ſhould be *Utility*; nor continued, but with a *pleaſing ſweetneſſe*; knowing, that the grace of every *Speech* is *Affability*. You *thinke twice* before you *ſpeake*, and may be *demanded twice* before you *anſwer*. You are not like our *forward Goſſips*, whoſe *tongues* make themſelves *thralls*. Diſcretion ha's ſo regulated your *Speech*, as it ever ſtands at diſtance with *Lightneſſe* and *Spleene*. Your words, unlike many of our feminine diſcourſes, reteine more weight than wind; they are like *Nayles* faſtned by the Elders of the Aſſembly; ſuch is their efficacy. They are like *Apples of Gold* with *Pictures of Silver*; ſuch is their propriety.

All your *Dialect* is regulated by the *Rule* of Charity; you ſcorne to *Speake* that

of another, which you would not have another to *ſpeake* of you. Your Diſcourſe differs far from that Talkative Orator, whoſe uſe was to powre forth an *Ocean* of *Words*, but a *Droppe* of *Reaſon*. Or like that impertinent Speaker, of whoſe ſtudied but ſtupid ſpeech this judgement was given; "That the ſhortneſſe of it was the diſcreeteſt "part of it. No; there is not an *accent* breath'd by you, but it dignifies you: becauſe preparation fits it: and an unaffected dreſſe beautifies it. In a word; that which is a blemiſh in others, becomes an incomparable grace to you. For as you never miniſter occaſion of diſcourſe without cauſe; ſo you never cloſe it without maturity of judgement and pregnancy of conceipt.

Your *Actions*, are ſo pure from ſtaine, as they repreſent the purity of your ſtate. Your *Workes* deſire not to be clothed with vailes of darkneſſe. You conſider how that *All-ſeeing Eye* is over you, from which, though *Adam* fly to the buſh, *Sara* behind the door, no, ſhould the mountaines offer themſelves for a ſhrowd: yet in vaine is ſuch retyre: no place can hide us, from his eye that is ever over us.

It was *Seneca's* councell to his friend *Lucilius*, that whenſoever he went about to do any thing, he ſhould imagine *Cato* or *Scipio*, or ſome other worthy *Romane* to be in preſence.

ſence. This Rule you obſerve; you conceipt with your ſelves in the ſacred ſilence of your hearts, which are ſo cloſe from the affections of Earth, as they only aſpire to the Contemplations of Heaven; that the eyes of all good men, no, even of thoſe who are become Saints, of men, are upon you. Your deſire is only to pleaſe them, who are only pleaſed with the Object of goodneſſe: Being *Pythagoreans* to all the World, and *Peripatetians* to *Chriſt*; mute to all vanities, and eloquent only to *Chriſt*. *Nolan.* 3.

You follow the counſell of a mellifluous father, and of a Wiſe Morall: by ſetting alwayes before your eyes ſome *Good perſon*, to the end that you might ſo live as if he were ever looking on you, ever eying you. *Bern.* de vita ſolitaria. *Sen. Ep.* 11.

There is no young Gallant that need encounter you in thoſe tearmes which that cautious Cavaliere did in *Eraſmus* to his wanton Miſtreſſe: "Are you not aſhamed "to do that in the ſight of God, and eye-"witneſſe of his holy Angels, which you "are aſhamed to doe in the ſight of men?

But now to take a view of theſe Errors, to which your Sexe becomes moſt ingaged: or at leaſt, for which you are many times innocently traduced. This free ſpeaking Age will not ſtick to taxe you of *Ambition*: and wherein muſt this conſiſt but in your deſire of *precedency* before others of your

ſexe; and *ſoveraignity* over ſuch as ſhould be your heads? And theſe will tell you of an ancient cuſtome, which if you obſerved as you ought, you would not tranſgreſſe that law of Obedience ſo much as you do. And this was; that when at any time a Couple were married, the ſoale of the Bridegrooms ſhooe was to be laid upon the Brides head: implying, with what ſubjection ſhe ſhould ſerve her husband. But me thinks, this Rituall Embleme or Emblematicall Rite was too much underfoot, to be obſerved by one that ſhould be eſteemed an equall-individuall mate. She came from his *Side*, not from his *Foot*. And though ſhe be not to walk Checkmate with him, yet when her Cheek ſhall meet with him, it cannot chuſe but both appeaſe him & pleaſe him when any thing ſhall diſtemper him. There are ſome likewiſe that will ſay, how your *Ambition* clozeth not only here: Your darling ayme is *Honour*; you could love him that ſuits you, if he could beſtow a new ſtile on you. The Title of *Madame* highly takes you. Nor is there any vanity that pleaſeth more by playing on your fancy, than the naked Complement of *Lovely Lady*. I have heard indeed, ſome of your Sexe ſo affected; but alas, this was but an harmleſſe *Ambition*. Of which humour, that honour-inamoured *Damaſella* ſeem'd to be, who in that Generall-grand

Call

Call of Knights, finding in her Husband an unwillingneſſe to accept, as ſhe conceived, of that Honour; ſo farre at laſt prevailed with him by ſtrong *Reaſons* and high *Relations* of the Honour and Mirror of Knighthood, as ſhe perſwaded with him to entertaine it. But upon his returne home, having underſtood, how he had payd for what he got not; and disburs'd money for that he had not: She entertained the poore Pilcherd with a Baſtinado: telling him withall, that though his dungrell ſpirit would make her no *Lady*, her fury ſhould make him know what ſhe deſired to be.

Truth is, ſuch an innate evill is the deſire of *Honour*, as that perſon who affects it not, is of a rare temper. And yet that brave Girle ſeemed to be one of theſe; who being *Ladyfide*, by an honour conferred on her decrepit Husband: preſently upon report of it, thus replyed: "Truſt me, a *Cullis* "were farre more Soveraigne for my ſpent "Husband, than any Honour. For tell me, "quoth ſhe, ſpeaking to the Meſſenger; "will all this he hath gotten, reſtore in him "Nature? Will it cure in him his dry "Cough? Diſtillation of rhume from his "head? That perpetuall defluxion in his "eyes? Will it ſtrengthen his back? Will "it make him bend leſſe in the hams? Will "it get me with Boy, which his *Seere ſtock*

"could

" could never yet do? If his late purchas'd " *Honour* may produce theſe effects, I ſhall " hold it worth acceptance: If otherwiſe, " be it what it will, I ſhall hardly admire it, " much leſſe embrace it; ſeing, a *Poſte* is " ſtill the ſame, be it never ſo neately pain- " ted or pargetted.

An other Error you are likewiſe taxed of (as what ſexe or degree ſo innocent, which the freedome of a calumnious tongue may not traduce) and it is, your uſuall frequent to *Court-Maskes* and other publique *State-Shows*: where you uſe purpoſely to preſent your ſelves, a pretty time before any ſuch *Shows* are to be performed, in hope that ſome amorous Lord, or ſome other Complemen-tall Court-Sparke will take you into ſome with-drawing roome, to court your beauty, and ſo ingratiate himſelfe within the eaſy Liſts of your fancy. So as, you come not thi-ther ſo much to ſee what is there preſented; as to be amorouſly courted, affectionately ſuited; all which is with ſuch yeelding ſilence and pleaſing ſmiles redarted, as they hold you wonne ſo ſoone as you are wooed, tain-ted as ſoone as you are attempted, ſoiled ſo ſoone as you are aſſayled, ent'red ſo ſoone as you are aſſaulted.

Others likewiſe report you apt to take af-fection upon the moving of any perſonall Action. If you come to a *Play-houſe*, and there

there chance to ſee an Active *Roſcius* breathing life in his Action: you preſently feele a glowing heate in your veines. You could finde in your heart to beſtow the choice of a *Lover* on ſuch an *Actor*. Weake-grounded malice, to vent it ſelfe on ſuch loving frailties! Injurious Tetters to femall honours! Becauſe their ſweet pliable natures are ſuch, as they can find no harbour for hate; muſt they therefore be tax't, becauſe their Love breaks forth into too much heate? Theſe deſerve ſo little anſwering, as if they had no other Advocate, even Nature her ſelfe would plead for them.

There be Some likewiſe who ſay; that as you are commonly light in the choice of your Love: ſo are you in your Love as ſubject to change. If your affection be for *Youth*; though it beſt pleaſe you: yet you can ſeemingly beſtow it on *Age*, though nothing more diſpleaſe you. And theſe effects thoſe lovely fortunes of his loathed Love worke in you. And what is all the employment you take in hand, after ſuch time, as you have given him your hand and heart, (but with no good heart) but how to coſin him? Your uſe is, they will ſay, to give your old Chrone a ſleeping powder; that you may take the keys of his treaſure from under his head, the ſooner, and ſo, long before his death, make your ſelves his Adminiſtrators.

nistrators. You love him, but only in hope of a day will come: when you may freely make such an one his Heire, who may suite better with your affection, and in requitall share freelier in his fortune.

These will say too, that you bedew your Husbands Corpse with *Stepdames* teares. Those funerall flowers which bestick and bedeck his Hearse, cannot be so soone with'red, as your griefes are vanished. You bury your sorrow with him: neither is that sorrow your *owne*, but *borrowed*. A New-husband is formalled, before your old One be formally buried.

Now; what poore traducements bee these? Might Heathens have their times limited for mourning, and must yours be everlasting?

Some will affirme too, that in comparison of men, your *desires* are more unbounded; and this, they say, even our owne Moderne Chronicles have sufficiently confirmed. But we finde *Bodin* worthily taxed for writing that *Cæsar* in his Commentaries should say, that the *Englishmen* of his time had but one woman for ten or twelve men; whereas indeed, *Cæsar* never said so, or could say so, for that he never knew or heard of the name of *Englishmen*; seeing their comming into *Britaine*, was (as may be clearely computed) almost 500 yeares after his death.

Againe;

Againe; what might be the reaſon, will ſome object, why the *Serpent* firſt tempted the *Woman* rather than the *Man*? and this queſtion (ever to your diſadvantage) is no ſooner, ſay they, propoſed, than reſolved by *Chryſoſtome*. Women are naturally unwarier, eaſier, and frailer. So as, in that they are unwarier, they are eaſilier deceived; in that they are eaſier, they are ſooner to good or evill perſwaded; And in that they are frailer, they are the ſooner vanquiſhed. For this cauſe therefore would not the *Devill* aſſault the *Man*, but the *Woman*; for aſmuch as he knew, that a *Woman* was ſooner deceived, becauſe unwarier; quicklier perſwaded, becauſe eaſier; and ſooner vanquiſhed, becauſe frailer.

But this Objection I have ſo clearely aſſoiled in the very firſt *Subject* of this Booke; as I ſhall little need to ſtand in your *Defence* any further touching this particular. Only thus much may ſuffice: There is ſmall queſtion to be made, but the *Serpents* cunning knew well that he might by all probability ſooneſt prevaile upon the weakneſſe of a Woman: yet albeit, ſhe was firſt tempted, and tainted ſo ſoone as ſhe conſented: the *Man* was as ſoone perſwaded by the *Woman*, though ſhe infinitely leſſe ſubtile than the *Serpent*, as the *Woman*, though the *weaker veſſell*, was by the Subtility of the *Serpent*.

But

But we will paſſe from theſe, to thoſe obvious reproofes which the preſent vanities of the Age lay upon you.

Some here, amongſt other objections, which groundleſſe ſpleene is ever apt to ſuggeſt, and calumny with ſwift wings to diſperſe; will ſay that ever ſince that time, that your teeth watred at the *Apple*, they have ever watred at *forbidden fruit*. A licoriſh and luſcious tooth hath ever ſince that time ſeazed on you. And were this all, it were to be borne with. You cannot ſee a proper piece of fleſh, promiſing performance; no dapper youth, whoſe ſtrong ſinnewy poſture confirmes him an able complete Lover, but your eye wooes him, and in ſo hote a chace purſues him, as though your tongue be ſilent, your ſight is attractively eloquent.

But what would theſe *Criticks* have you doe? Would they have you ſhut thoſe beauteous *Windows*; and to open them to no *Object* that may delight you? Is there ſuch a neceſſity that you cannot *looke* on him, but you muſt *luſt* after him? If there be any rare or prodigious Monſter to be ſeene; we flock unto it, and beſtow our money for the ſight of it. And is it lawfull for us to fix our eyes with ſuch greedineſſe on a Monſter: and unlawfull for you to delight that *pleaſing Senſe* with a beauteous Object of Nature? Yea;

Yea; but will these say, we direct not our censure nor judgement only by the *Eye*; we have other arguments to evince them of lightnesse: for goe to these late-licentiate Pattentary *Sedans*: you shall finde them shrowded there for strange arrands. Though their Couches have windowes to eye Spectators; they would not for a World wish that which the Philosopher sometimes *Wished*: To have windowes in their breasts, that the whole World might transparantly looke through them. Poore Corky fooles! These can see nothing wagge, but they must peepe here, and peepe there, and thinke it is *Actæons* shadow: whereas, it is only the shadow of their owne deluded fancy which inthrals them to this misery. *Epicurus.*

Nor doe these only taxe you of a various lightnesse in respect of your *Change*, but of a jealous doubtfulnesse towards your owne *Choice*. If you gossip it, none must question it: whereas, if they, good men, to allay a tedious houre, or drowne the disquiets they suffer at home in a cup of *Lethe*, keep abroad late, they must be called to a strict accompt, and pay a new reckning, after their mispent day, in the evening.

Nay; you will tell your *innocent* Husbands, when, God knowes, there is no great cause to suspect them: "That you "know by your Payles, what way the milk "goes.

"goes. Whereas, if any rightly knew the integrity of your thoughts, they should find that such jealouse surmizes were the least of your thought. No; you did never so much as suspect them, nor conceive any such opinion of them: for having such *sensible* experiments of their *weakenesse*, you knew well, there was no cause at all in that way to traduce them. It was your desire that late distempers should not abridge their daies, and make you widdows before your times. It was your ayme, that your Husbands should preserve their fame: That they should not fall under the hazard of the Halbert, or the uncivile salute of a peremptory Watch. Besides, alas! it is your fortune, sometimes out of meere simplicity, to misconster the quality of an error. As that good Gentlewoman did, who desiring to heare how a young Student in *Cambridge* and her kinsman, behaved himselfe in the University: and inquiring of a Collegiat of his how he did: "I can assure you, Mistresse, quoth "he, that he holds close to *Catharine-Hall*. "I vow, said the Gentlewoman, there was "no vice that I so much feared in him as "that, for the Boy was given to wenches "from his Infancy. Thus tooke this good simple woman, *Catharine-Hall* for some dainty Damsell which he constantly haunted, whereas it was a Collegiat-Hall, which this

this young Student ſo affectionately loved, and where he ſo ſtudiouſly frequented.

But let us go on with theſe ungrounded calumnies; and diſcuſſe the ſtrength and ſolidity of them to the bottome. Some of theſe *Timoniſts*, or feminine Tetters, taxe you of unbounded pride: Theſe pencyle out your Borders, Habilements and Embroderies; your toyes, tyres and dreſſings; your wimples, wyres, and curlings; your paintings, poudrings and purflings. Theſe, ſay they, make your fathers patrimonies to ſhake, to maintaine your bravery while you are Maids: And makes your Husbands Mannors, to doe you ſervice, paſſe the Alienation Office. Alas, poore Girles! If you appeare carcleſſe in your dreſſe, you are quickly taxed of diſcontent; and if neate in your dreſſe, you are cenſured of pride. What you doe (I freely appeale to your ſelves) is to pleaſe the curious eyes of your Husbands: And perchance to prevent the worſt: for ſhould they ſee you ſluttiſh, who knows not, but it might beget inſtead of lovīng you, a loathing of you; and conſequently, make them hunt after new Miſtreſſes: which would ruine all, by making ſuch a breach, as ſcarce time could repaire, or the remainder of their declining fortunes redeeme?

It was the opinion of *Leſſius*, that in ſome caſes Women might uſe their painting and

poudring without sin: First, if it were to the intent to cover any blemish or deformity: Secondly, if the Husband commanded it, to the end his Wife might seeme more comely in the presence of others: which was likewise the expresse opinion of *Alagora*: That to adde more beauty, were it by apparrelling or painting, yea though it were a meere work of Art, and colourably deluding, yet were it no mortall sin: confidentely maintaining the use of painting, grounded upon these precedent respects.

Lessius *de Iustitia & iure, lib. 4. c. 4 fol. 802.* Pet. Alagon *in Compendio Manual. Navarri, c. 23. Num. 19. fol. 257.*

But I shall not desire that my Lampe may give light to that line, which may seeme to give fuell or foment to any light love. The age is apt enough to sacrifice too many precious houres to Idolatrize such a Shrine. My ayme is only in a faire and just *defence* of your imitable actions, to wipe of all such injurious aspersions as calumnious pens shall or may lay on you.

In which Taske, I hold my oyle so much the better bestowed; for that I am confident that whereinsoever you are defective, you will labour to supply it, by perusing this and collecting hence what may truly make you most amiable and accomplished.

In the meane time, it shall be my constant opinion (nor doe I feare that there shall bee found the least sprinkling of heresy in it) that these *Stigmatick Spirits*, who have steep'd

steep'd their pens so deep in gall, have sometimes received some occasionall fears from the worst, which ha's made them so causelessly, and without exception to invey against the best. For these (as I conceive) have unhappily got a blow on the shins with a *French faggot*, or fed too freely on a *Neopolitan Rabbet*. These are they, and only they, who stick not to say, if you be old, you are lothsome; if young, you are gamesome: you can scorne them that love you; love them that scorne you. You can play the Snakes, shrowding your selves under the freshest and fragrantst flowers: but you have a *sting* to dart upon every *State*. You can play the *Syrens* by tuning your *voyce*, to allure the amorous Passenger to *Vice*: But sleight you these malicious affronts: you have within you to secure you; which will so highly improve you, as you remaine perch'd above the compasse or reach of scandal. Yet is not all this which hath been hitherto spoken in your *Defence*, so to secure you (for so should I delude you) as to dissuade you from standing upon your guard. There is in no place security, brave Ladies: Neither in Heaven, nor in Paradise: much lesse in the World. For in *Heaven* the first Angell fell. Whence *Esay: How art thou fallen from heavē, O Lucifer, son of the morning?* For he fell under the very power of the Deity. *Adam* in

Esay 14. 12.

Bern.

Paradiſe, the place of all delicacy. *Judas* in the *World*, from the Schoole of our Saviour, the Seed-plot of all Sanctity. In one word, are ye *Maids?* you have your patterne in a *Dorcas*. Are ye *Wifes?* you have your patterne in an *Eſther*. Are ye *Widdowes?* you have your patterne in a *Judith*. Theſe, though dead, their memories live: and by their lifes preſcribe you how to live; that living as they liv'd, and doing as they did, your memories may live when you are dead.

And ſo I deſcend from their *Modeſt Defence*, wellbecomming Creatures of ſuch divine Excellence, to their *Witty Aphoriſmes*, *Apothegmes* and *Anſwers*; which I ſhall illuſtrate in ſundry choice and ſelect inſtances.

SECTION

SECTION VIII.

Their witty Aphoriſmes, Apothegms and Anſwers.

TOo ſtrait and narrow was the confine of his ſhallow conceipt, who wiſh'd his wife to have no more wit than to goe out o'th' raine. It ſeemes, he had a deſire to ingroſſe it all to himſelfe, and to ſuffer his wife to have ſmall or no ſhare with him. But ſuch a *Conſort* were a poore *Helpe*. We ſhall here finde Creatures of an higher pitch: ſuch, who knew how to allay the diſcomforts of a perplexed Husband by their wiſe and ſociable

ſharing with him in his affliction. Others ſo nobly compoſed, as they ſcorned to ſtoup to the leſt thought of baſeneſſe, when cruſhed with the greateſt weight of affliction. Others ſo far from coyneſſe to thoſe they lov'd, as to their higheſt hazards, they not only expreſt it, but ſuffer'd for their affections. Others ſuch kind loving Turtles, as they could not endure to loſe the preſence of their owne; or to conceive any defects or infirmities in their owne: and though all beſide themſelves diſtaſted them: yet were their true affectionate thoughts ever individually knit and cemented to them. Others, who could make ſuch excellent uſe of their decayed beauty; as they made it their Embleme of mortality: begetting no leſſe veneration with their riveld age, than they did affection with their enamor'd youth. Inſtances in each of theſe we ſhall take occaſion to offer unto you, with ſuch witty *Aphoriſmes*, pretty *Apothegms*, and pithy *Anſwers*; as may infinitely delight you. And firſt, of ſuch as could apply comforts and cordials, ſeaſonably to their diſconſolate Husbands, when ſurrounded with Objects of approaching miſery.

☞ *Theogena* wife to *Agathocles* (of whom we have made honourable mention elſewhere) ſhew'd admirable conſtancy in her Husbands greateſt miſery: ſhewing her ſelfe

ſelfe moſt his owne, when he was relinquiſh't and forſaken of his owne: and confirming her true affection with this reſolution: "*That ſhe was not given him to leave*
"*him, or to ſhare with him only in proſperity,*
"*but in what fortune ſoever ſhould befall him,*
"*to keepe him company.*

The like conſtancy of love, and comfort in advice ſhewed *Sulpitia* to hers, when ſhe plainely told him: "*What, though For-*
"*tune leave you, ſhe who loves you beſt, and*
"*whom you ſhould love beſt cannot leave you?*
"*Should you be wholly miſerable, ſhe will part*
"*ſtakes with you, to make you leſſe miſe-*
"*rable.*

Secondly, for ſuch, whoſe brave and well-compoſed temper would not ſuffer their maſculine ſpirits to ſtoupe to any Diſaſters: we ſhall furniſh you with imitable patternes in that kinde: A lovely *Lydia*, who could with *Medea* in the Tragedy, expreſſe her ſelfe nobly, and make death and danger the leaſt of her feares.

"*Who can be forc'd, ſhe knowes not how*
to dye;
"*Honour knowes how to ſuffer, ſo doe I.*

This that brave-ſpirited *Martia* ſhew'd good proofe of, curing all threats with this exquiſite receipt: "*I know well how to pay my*
"*debt*

" *debt to Nature, but I hope I ſhall never*
" *know, how to ranſome life with diſhonour.*

Thirdly, you ſhall finde ſuch, who were ſo farre from coyneſſe to thoſe they lov'd, as no danger could decline them from their embraces, to whom they had ſacrificed their affections. This that incomparable *Marcella* well diſcovered; anſwering ſuch as adviſed her to bee more reſerved in her love, with that elegant Poet, in this manner:

Ovid. *Non bene conveniunt, nec in unâ ſede morantur*
Majeſtas & Amor ——

Love coyneſſe hates, as Birds diſtemper'd weather,
" For Love and Majeſty ſuite ill together.

This that conſtant *Charicles* expreſſed to her deareſt *Archas*; when in a Tablet ſhe cauſed this to be ingraven, to confirme her reſolution, in deſpite of all oppoſition:
" *May I ſooner leave to live, than my* Ar-
" chas *whom I love.*

In the fourth ſiege, (though they deſerve an higher place) ſhall you ſee preſented ſuch tender-hearted Turtles, who held it a puniſhment worſe than death, to be deprived of the preſence of their owne: No Object could

could delight them, being reft their ſight whoſe affection only inchain'd them.

Of this ranke both Divine and Humane Stories render us two examples: The one is that of *Caja Tranquilla*, who ever uſed this apt Poſy for a Bride-buſh, to her royall Spouſe *Caius Tarquinius Priſcus*; "*Where* "*thou art* Caius, *I am* Caia. The other, that of *Ruth* unto *Naomi*; "*Whither thou* "*goeſt, I will goe: and where thou dwelleſt, I* "*I will dwell.*

☞ This that noble Lady *Armenia*, (whom we have formerly mentioned, and whoſe memory cannot bee too much revived) with a princely modeſty ſeconded; when being invited to King *Cyrus* Wedding, went thither with her Husband. At night when they were returned home, her Husband asked her, (amongſt other Curtaine parliance) how ſhee liked the Bridegroome, whether ſhe thought him to be a faire and beautifull Prince or no? "*Truth*, "ſaith ſhe, *I know not: for all the while I* "*was forth, I caſt mine eyes upon none other*, "*but upon thy ſelfe.*

Nor could ſome of theſe conceive any ſuch defects in their Husbands, as were more than manifeſt to the Senſes of others. So as, when one of *Hiero's* enemies reproaching him with a ſtinking breath: he went home and queſtion'd his Wife why ſhe told him

him not thereof? Who answered, "*Shee* "*thought all men had the same savour.* Which confirmes what *Plato* sometimes affirmed: "The Lover is ever blinded with affection "towards his or her beloved.

The loving and loyall answer of a young-married Bride, to her Husband, touching the late rumor of our *Scottish* warres.

No lesse gracefull than loyall was the answer of that young Bride to her Husband; who being borne on the *Scottish* borders, & married to an *Englishman*, was demanded one day by her Husband, whether, if she were to play the Souldier, she would fight for her owne Nation, or for his? *As I sall*, "quoth she, *ever an aye acknowledge my* "*Husband for my head, so God forefend* "*that I sud crack the allegeance I owe to the* "*head of my Husband.*

☞ Some *Aphorismes* there be, if they may merit that stile, who lose much of their state, by their too weake discovery of an *Anacreontick* Spirit, and rendring themselves too light.

That wench was of a more amiable face, than admirable conceipt: who having enter'd marriage with a *Tradesman*, and afterwards entertaining too familiar acquaintance with a *Knight*; By whom, as it was suspected, she had children as well as by her owne Husband: stickt not to aske this wise question at a Gossips feast: "Put case, a "Woman having issue by a Knight, with "whom she was acquainted, as well as by a

Man

" Man of Trade, to whom ſhe was married;
" whether thoſe children ſhee had by the
" Knight, might not *take the wall* of thoſe
" ſhe had by a Man of Trade? Or, being to
" be made *Apprentices*, whether they
" might not be *Freemen* before their Elder
" Brothers?

A reverend old Bencher, the very firſt night that he went to bed to his Lady; She ſent forth a Shreeke; and being asked the cauſe; " How could I doe leſſe? ſaid ſhe; If " the embraces of an Husband be ſo cold, " What coldneſſe ſhall I finde in the armes " of Death?

That amorous Tomboy was a kinder Trout; who, though ſhe had no competent portion, yet had ſhe a competible proportion, an incomparable affection. She, one day, upon a loving Enterview, debated the matter with her *Sweet-heart* in this ſort: " Sir, " I cannot conceive how you ſhould love " me, ſeeing you ſpinne out ſo much time, " when you ſo ſhortly may really enjoy " me. You make much adoe in getting of a " *portion*, Whereas with leſſe adoe we might " beget a *Chriſtian*. Had I more, you ſhould " enjoy it: having leſſe, your joy ſhould be " no leſſe, in enjoying me with it.

That Girle approv'd her ſelfe an expert and experienc'd Artiſt for repairing the decayes of a broken Tradeſman; who being rudely

rudely encounter'd by One, who ſhew'd himſelfe more haughty, than his ſtate was weighty; more ſenſually light than ſuited with his gravity: "Sir, you've lent me your "pulſe, and I have found your diſeaſe. "——Now, the beſt Receipt for any one "who pines away of a *Conſumption* in the "bowels of his Eſtate, (of which diſtemper "I finde you labour) is ſtore of *Monopolian* "gold decocted from a *Pound* to a *Noble*; "and to take ſuch a quantity of this in "a broath from ſixe Mooneths to ſixe "Mooneths. A precious Cordiall to make "rich Heires, and rare teares at a Fu-"nerall.

That hote-*brain'd Calacute* ſhew'd himſelfe of too *Italionate* a temper; whoſe Wife being ſurprized with an extreame Fever, which drove her into ſo a violent a diſtemper; as the fury or phrenſy rather of her diſeaſe, forc'd her to diſcover many things ſhe did, and (perchance) more than ſhe ever did. He, after her recovery, believing what her diſtraction had intemperately diſcloſed, willed her to goe along with him to his Countrey-houſe: where, upon his departure from her, he was pleaſed to uſe theſe words unto her: "*Madona*, "here I intend to leave you; for I muſt tell "you, I love your *roome* more than your "*Company*, ſuch is my affection. And I

(replied

"replied ſhe) preferre *Rome* before your "*Company*, ſuch is my devotion.

That hapleſſe Malecontent fell upon a deſperate concluſion; who, having relinquiſh'd his owne Bed for the embraces of a a Strange Woman: and in a Melancholly Fitte, taking a pinte of white Wine and mixing it ſtrongly with *Mercury*; "Wil-"led his Curtezan (as ever ſhe lov'd him) "to drinke halfe unto him: She, whether out of a ſervile feare, (or which is more rare in one of her condition) out of a reall love, drunke it to him; which he with an active hand ſtirring, to make it more powerfull, pledged and drunke it of to the bottom. She, to expreſſe a care of his life, as ſhe had formerly tender'd to his love; having in readineſſe ſome Sallet-oyle with other ſoveraigne receipts to repell poyſon, mixed them in another pinte: "Willing "him (as ever he loved her) to pledge her "annother health; But his deſperate melancholy would not accept it: While ſhe, no leſſe deſirous to live; than tender of his love, drunk it, and recover'd by it.

But to leave the *Suburra*, and approach the Temple of *Viriplaca*; a place of more peace, and in the eye of goodneſſe deſerving more praiſe.

☞ The Laſt, though not loweſt, becauſe furtheſt divided and eſtranged in their thoughts

thoughts from earth ; are thoſe, whoſe decayed beauty, though it has divorc'd them from youthfull affection : yet hath the conſtant opinion of their goodneſſe purchas'd to their rivell'd age, a reverend eſtimation. This appeared in that ſometimes faire *Bellingeria's* excellent Apothegme : "*Though* "*our beauty bee deſpicable in the eye of* "*youth : our rivels are venerable in the eye of* "*age. Though we loſe that which our beauty* "*did gaine, opinion : yet we retain that which* "*our beauty might have loſt, reputation.* What divine uſe that excellent *Engenia* made of her decayed beauty, may be gathered by this expreſſive Aphoriſme : "*Some-*"*times I made my Glaſſe a Corrector of my* "*Face : now I make my Face the Corrector of* "*my Life. Nor is it poſſible I ſhould forget* "*my Grave, beholding ſo many Graves* (mea-"ning furrowes) *in my Face.*

Iuvenilem vultum amiſimus, Senilem cultum attigimus.

We ſhall finde *Aphoriſms*, *Apothegms* and *Anſwers* of another nature, and ariſing from a lighter temper ; leſſe ſerious, but no leſſe ingenious.

This that pretty pert Girle expreſſed in her quicke anſwer to her Mother ; who being reproved by her for looking ſo boldly on mens faces, ſaying, that it became Maids to be baſhfull, and to looke upon the Earth, and for Men to looke upon Maids. "*No,* "*Mother by your favour*, quoth ſhe, *it rather*

"*ther becomes Maids to looke upon Men, and*
"*for Men to looke upon the Earth. For as*
"*Man is to looke upon that whereof he was*
"*made, that is, the Earth: ſo is a Maid to*
"*looke upon that whereof ſhee was made, and*
"*that was Man.*

Shee came nothing ſhort of this Girles boldneſſe, occaſioned by her own lightneſſe, who after ſuch time as ſhee had too freely plaid the Wanton, left the Child which ſhe had brought forth to the Care and Charge of the Pariſh: and being rebuked for it, ſaying, ſhee was unthankfull, ſo to abuſe that place where ſhee had received ſo many Curteſies: "*O*, quoth ſhe, *no ſuch matter*; "*I have in this rather ſhowne my ſelfe every*
"*way ready to tender a requitall, than any*
"*way ungratefull: For in this, I reſemble*
"*the Storke, a Bird of a thankefull nature,*
"*who ever leaves one of her young Ones in*
"*the houſe where ſhee breeds them to the*
"*Owner.*

☞ That witty wench retnrn'd to a Dunſe in a Caſſocke as ſhrewd an anſwer (though ſhe ever reflected more religiouſly upon her conjugall honour;) Who telling this Maid, that Women were at beſt but *Neceſſary Evils*, and that they were never needfull to any but in time of neceſſity: whereas the *Lord ſtood in need of ſuch as him.* "*Truly*,
"quoth ſhe, *I highly honour your place, yet*
"*did*

"*did I never read that the Lord ſtood in*
"*need of any thing but an Aſſe.*

That well-meaning Wife knew right-well how to ſhape her Husband a Reply: Who, when her Husband told her that it ſhould be progreſſe time for a ſeaſon with him, and that they might lye apart, becauſe it was Dogge-Dayes: "*Well, Huſ-*
"*band,* (quoth ſhe) *but I hope there are no*
"*Dogge-Nights.*

No leſſe to purpoſe was that good Wifes anſwer to that Chimick Doctor: Who, telling her what rare experiments his ſublimated Art had extracted from the *Philoſophers ſtone.* And that *Kelly* (that *Auſtrian* Captive) was but to him a Puny in that Myſterious Secrecy: And that, he would not only make her Pots, Pipkings, Kettles, Land-irons with all her other Utenſiles, pure *Indian* Gold; but convert her ſelfe too, if ſhe pleaſed, into the very ſame Mettall, and not only colour, but cover her quite over with gold: "*O no,*
"*by no meanes,* quoth ſhe, *Good maſter Alchi-*
"*miſt; I had rather be covered with a little*
"*good fleſh, than all the gold of the* Indies.

Of ſuch preſent flaſhes and flouriſhes of feminine wit, we might here inlarge our ſelves with variety of Inſtances; but theſe for a taſte, may ſerve at this time for a ſufficient repaſt. Hence it may appeare that our endevours have beene imployed, not only to expreſſe

presse their maturity of judgement, which is of highest worth; but likewise their pregnancy of conceipt, an infallible argument of a Mother-wit.

From these are we to descend in order, to the last but not least improvement of their honour: Their *Eminent Labours*; and how they were *Assistants* in the *exquisitest Workes* that have beene formerly composed, eyther for *History* or *Poesy*. Which relation will redound no lesse highly to their glory.

X^o SECTION

SECTION IX.

Their Eminent Labours; And how they were Assistants in the exquisitest Workes that have been formerly composed, eyther for History *or* Poesy.

This clozing Section is illustrated with examples of incomparable constancy, judgement, ingenuity, in that excellent History of *Philocles* and *Doriclea*.

SUCH men, who have casten their *Lots* in *faire fields*, by making choice of such consorts, whose vertues confirme them Mirrors, and whose lives are lines of examples unto others; finde *Hymen* smyling, nay shining on their Nuptials all the yeare long. Whereas such, who

who caſt their *Lots* in *barren fields*, by joyning hands to ſenſuall Brides, Brothell-Beds: who are nothing but voyce or ayre; with a ſmall portion of skin-deepe beauty to practiſe on deluded Senſe, till it grow weary. The Bodies of ſuch men, I ſay, begin to undergoe *Mezentius* torment, living in the embraces of the dead till they dye. For as death holds in his power all that is paſt, governs all that is preſent, and pretends to governe all that is to come: the very like Soveraignty ha's death over theſe who have enwreath'd and embath'd themſelves in ſuch loathed embraces. Dead they are to all former comforts, for thoſe are vaniſhed: Dead to all preſent comforts, for theſe are from them eſtranged: Dead to all future comforts, unleſſe their earth be with Heaven exchanged.

The Stomack, (to uſe the words of an experienſt Practiſt) reſembleth the good man of the Houſe, and being the cauſe of all Concoction and Digeſtion, muſt be fortified and ſtrengthened, by being kept temperately warme, retentive, and cleane, without oppreſſing humours; not empty, or faſting, being nouriſhed by it ſelfe, more than by the reines; and laſtly in appetite, whereby Digeſtion is ſharpned.

Their Stomacks are of a ſtrong Concoction, that could digeſt Wenches of ſuch an

humerous condition. But I shall spread a Table dished up with Creatures of another nature, choycer temper, and such, as with modesty and majesty can tender you a *Boulster Lecture.*

Not a smyle but implyes state; No light smyle that may imply a staine. In these you shall finde (to use *Verstegens* words) A restitution of decaied intelligence in Antiquities, concerning their owne Nation. And lest I should keep your Stomacks too sharpe, or tyre your patience with too long preambles, I present here unto you their Catalogue.

Zenobia, (to begin with a Princely patterne) after the death of her deare Spouse *Odonatus*, though a Barbarian Queene, yet by her reading of both *Romane* and *Greeke* Histories, with other memorable relations, suting well with the passage and posture of those times, so mannaged the State of that rich and free City *Palmyra* in *Syria*, as she retained those fierce and intractable people in her obedience: and in a Princely privacy, reserving ever some select houres for perusall of Philosophicall Politicks, Oeconomicks, Naturall and Morall Philosophy, Discourses of History; all which held good correspondence with her Majesty, she abridged the *Alexandrian*, and all the *Orientall* Histories: a taske of no lesse difficulty than utility;

utility; whereby ſhe attained the higheſt pitch of wiſdome and authority.

The like inward beauty upon her Sexe, beſtowed that vertuous *Cornelia*, mother to the victorious *Gracchus*; who, as ſhe was an Exemplar or Mirror of goodneſſe and chaſtity; ſo by the improvement of her education to her children (the lineall branches of ſo hopefull a ſucceſſion) ſhe expreſt her ſelfe a noble Mother, in ſeaſoning their unriper yeares, in the ſtudies of Hiſtory, Poeſy, and Philoſophy. Next her, *Portiâ*, *Brutus* his wife; *Cleobula*, daughter to *Cleobulus*, one of the ſeven Sages of *Greece*. The daughter of *Pythagoras* (to leave *Rome* and deſcend to *Samos*) who after his death governed his Schoole; excelling in all humane Learning; and afterwards, to give the World a further teſtimony of her chaſtity, as well as ability; erecting a Colledge of Virgins, ſhee became ſole governeſſe or guardineſſe of it. What ſhall I ſay of *Theano*, daughter to *Metapontus*, a diſciple of the ſame Sect? Of which name there were two; both highly enriched with all knowledge. The one a learned woman of *Crete*, and wife to *Pythagoras*: the other the wife of *Antenor*, who was the Prieſt of *Pallas*. What of *Phemone*, that myſterious *Sibyll*, who firſt gave life to an Heroick verſe: and in exquiſite compo-

ſures (amongſt other propheticall raptures) recounted the memorable actions & occurrents of her time? What of *Sulpitia*, *Calanus* his wife, farre wiſer than her ill-adviſed husband, who before great *Alexander*, feeling himſelfe ſicke and diſtempered, leapt into a great fire and there was burned: for ſhe left behind her moſt ſoveraigne Precepts touching Wedlock, with the Relations of that age, in a moſt proper and elegant ſtyle? And *Hortenſia*, daughter to that moſt famous Orator *Hortenſius*, who for copiouſneſſe of ſpeech, gravity or weight of ſentence, gave a living luſtre to her lines, a ſucceeding fame to her Works? And *Edeſia*, borne at *Alexandria*, one of ſuch infinite Learning, ſweetneſſe of diſpoſition, as ſhe was highly admired by thoſe that lived in her time: and amongſt other excellences (to make her more accompliſh'd both in forraine and moderne affaires) ſingularly read in Hiſtories; then held a Study worthy the entertainment of nobleſt Ladies? And *Corinnathia*, who is reported to have ſurpaſſed the Poet *Pindarus* in artfull and exact compoſures: contending with him five ſeverall times, (as may be probably gathered by the teſtimonies of the Ancient, and ſuch as were happy Spectators of thoſe glorious *Duello's*) for the Laurell Chaplet or Coronet, uſually beſtowed upon ſuch ingenious

genious followers and favorites of the *Muses?* And *Paula, Seneca's* wife, a Matron not only improved by his instructions, but highly inriched by the benefit of her owne proper Studies: ever reserving some choice houres for the perusall of such Relations, as either in those or preceding times had occurred. So as, we may very well gather, whence the ground of her husbands griefe proceeded; whence the source of his sorrow was derived, in bewailing the ignorance of his Mother, not sufficiently seasoned in the Precepts of his Father: by reflecting upon the abilities of his *Paula*, whose discourse for History, Morall Philosophy, and all Humanity, appeared so genuine and proper, as her very name conferred on her Family a succeeding honour. Lastly, (that I may not dwell too long on these Feminine Features, Memorable Mirrors, lest their diligence should taxe some of our trimmer Ladies of their supine and neglectfull errors) *Argentaria Pollia*, or *Polla*, wife to the Heroicke *Lucan*, is said to have assisted him in the apt and majestick composure of his verses: being no lesse rich in fancy, than hee himselfe when most enlivened by a Poeticall fury. Nor did she restraine her more prosperous studies, only to dimensions; being no lesse conversant in Historicall Relations, with other humane

Sciences, than Poeticall raptures.

Such as these might make good Companions to *Pray* with, to *Play* with, to *Converse* or *Commerce* with. These make the cheerefull beames of every day breake forth, as if every day were the Solemnization of a new Marriage day. These with an averse eare listen to the Apocryphall verses of those fondlings, nor can they credit them, when they heare them:

Primus erit Mensis Mellitus Origine Sponsis,
Proximus extinctas sentit amore faces.

First Moneth's an Honey Moneth unto the Bride,
Next Moneth all fondling must be laid aside.

These have no knowledge of any such proverbiall experiments. For so much estranged were they from fondnesse (an error too familiar with New-married Cooples) as their discretion could never incline to any such lightnesse. Their youth never admitted youthfull parliance: nor stouped to any uncomely dalliance. Their affections were not grounded on Sense, which made them to bee of longer continuance. For those Loves quickly expire and dye, which receive their onely infusion by the eye.

If

If thou wilt believe thy eyes, ſayes Loves Lecturer, thou giveſt credit to thy betrayers; thy ſpirit will ſuffer a thouſand paines and confuſions: thou wilt take lookes for azure Mountaines, becauſe that diſtance and proximity deceive the ſight: a river may alſo deceive thee in its courſe, till a branch or ſtrawe informe thee what way the ſtreame goes. So may the Glo-worme delude thee with her burniſht Skales, and with a counterfeate ſhine ſurprize thy ſight.

Know, I ſay know (if at any time, any ſuch adulterate beauty ſhall ſeaze on thee) that this Woman, this ſin-ſeered Curtezan; who ſeemes ſo really perfect, gulls and abuſes thee. Yeſternight ſhe ſlept ugly, and this Morning is adorned with that beauty that thou ſo much praiſeſt, ſo highly prizeſt, and yet ſhe holds it not but by hire.

If thou hadſt piece-meale examined her, thou would'ſt have found nothing but prinn'd cloth, parget powder and plaiſter; and to begin her anatomy at the head, the *haire* ſhe weares came from the Periwigge-makers ſhoppe; for her owne was blowne away with an ill-wind that came from *Naples*; and if any remaines, ſhe dares not ſhew it, leſt it ſhould accuſe her of the *Time paſt*. Her *Eyes* have no other *browes* than thoſe which a Pencill makes. Nor her *face* no other *colour* than that of painting: 'Tis

an

an old Idoll newly painted over, and yet it is no little wonder to ſee a Picture have Motion: and ſhe is ſuch a one, who hath almoſt found the ſecret of that famous Negromancer (that pretended to grow young againe, by ſhutting himſelfe in a *glaſſe-violl*) ſince that all that which hath made her appeare ſo faire, as thou ſpeakeſt, comes from the Alembick waters, Eſſeno's, and painting. If ſhe would ſuffer her face to be waſht, thou wouldſt know her no more, ſhe would be hideous unto thee; rivels and ridges would eachwhere encounter thee: And were it not for the Confections ſhe eates and the Perfumes ſhe weares, her mouth and feet would quickly make thee ſtop thy noſe; If thou ſhouldſt kiſſe her, all thy lips would be ſtuck with oyle and greaſe; embrace her, and ſhe is nought but paſt-boord, canvas, & whalebone, with which all the body of her gowne (the better body of the too) is ſtuft, to repaire the faults of her proportion; and when ſhe goes to bed, ſhe leaves upon the table (at her beds-feet) halfe of her perſon in putting of her Cloths.

Upon what then is thy bleered Judgement founded, that thou findeſt her ſo accompliſh't? Thy eyes have they not betrayed thee? Admire thou thy ignorance, and know (not to trouble my ſelfe with this womans imperfections,) that moſt of the reſt

of

of the Sexe (meaning ſuch only as have ingaged themſelves to ſhame, and expoſed their honour to ſale) are but beaſts full of pride, who triumph over the ſimplicity of men: and that even thoſe who ſeeme to be worth ſomthing, bring a thouſand ſufferings to thoſe that ſeeke after them; ſo that at the end of the account, the expences doe always ariſe to more than the Principall.

And to make thee deſpiſe the embraces of theſe kind of Creatures, put before thy eyes that ſecret infirmity, to which nature hath ſo often ſubjected them; and I believe thou wilt entertaine a profitable diſdaine, and repent that thou ever lovedſt a thing ſo vile and hatefull.

By this, we may collect how miſerable that Love is which draws breath from a deceiving ſenſe: whoſe beginning, as the beſt of it is but fonding, ſo the iſſue thereof is many times ſeconded with diſtaſte and revenge, cloſing their once pretended, but now vaniſhed love, with an eaſy forgetfulneſſe. For None takes greater pleaſure to bee revenged than a Woman, when ſhe revenges her ſelfe on her diſcarded Friend or Favorite; and to play with advantage is the moſt pleaſing and greateſt vengeance that can be taken. And that they are apt to forget, who is it having eyes, and ſees not? Experience will tell you, that ſhe ha's ſeene one, that with

with her right eye wept for her dead Huſband, and with her left laughed to her living Friend. But wee have reſerved our Lines, and beſtowed our Oyle on better Subjects. For even to deſcend to our own Moderne times, we ſhall find ſtore of noble Ladies, who are enriched with ſuch unequall abilities, ſuch matchleſſe indowments both by *Art* and *Nature*, as they have deſervingly acquired, and conſtantly reteined that Select ſtyle of THE WITS. Their deſire is, to have their *Muſes* rather *Buskin'd* than *Busked*. Sweet and dainty Ayres are the attendants of their Eares. High and Heroïck meaſures thoſe treaſures, which they deſire to ſtore; and which give an incomparable grace to the Theatre of our ſtate.

Theſe are they, who hold houres of ſuch eſtimate; as they cannot endure that the leaſt minute ſhould expire in vapour, or ſpend it ſelfe upon perfume or powder. Yea, with ſome of their precious darling Poems have I ſometimes encounter'd, wherein I found couched ſuch a priority of Art and Conceipt, as they matched if they outſtrip't not many of our moſt ambitious and laurel-aſſuming Labours.

Others wehave, who though they be not altogether ſo happy for ſtrength of fancy; yet are they no leſſe uſefull in an other faculty.

And

And theſe bee ſuch, as read Principles of Huſwifery to their well-ordered Family. Theſe will never ſpend, where diſcretion bids them ſpare; nor ſpare, where reputation bids them ſpend. Theſe know how to command without domineering, how to mannage the charge of an Houſe without mutining. Theſe can welcome their Husbands home with an affable ſmyle: and can put on the ſame Count'nance in the entertainement of his Friend, without a thought of ill. Theſe, though their care be great; yet ſo modeſt are they in arrogating ought to themſelves, as they aſcribe the good carriage and diſpatch of all things to their Husbands wiſdome and providence: holding ever the approvement of his fame, to be the improvement of their owne. If at any time, Theſe be given to *Read*; they make right uſe of what they read. They read not to *diſpute*, but to *live*: Not to *talke*, but to *know*. Humility ever keepes them Company, both in *Gate*, *Speech*, *Looke*, and *Habit*. They are circumſpect whom they conſort with: ever remembring that true Maxime: "*Tell me with whom thou conver-*
"*ſeſt, and I will tell thee what thou art.* To prevent the worſt, they addreſſe themſelves to the beſt, converſe with the beſt: beſtowing all houres of the day upon ſome proper imployment. For they finde more by Read-

ing,

ing, than their own practick declining, that all Looſe and Effeminate infirmities proceed only through idleneſſe; for where that is, luſt findes eaſy acceſſe. So ſaith *Petrarch* in his *Triumph of Love.*

Ei nacque di otio e di laſcivia humana.

Where obſervation may informe every cautious Reader, leſt through indiſcretion he deſervingly ſuffer; That a man ill-married, may boaſt that he poſſeſſes in the perſon of his Wife, all neceſſary qualities to be put into the Liſt of Martyrs.

Whereas, theſe, whom we here diſcourſe of, are ſo far from making their Husbands ſuffer, as they eſteeme it their higheſt honour, equally to cloſe with them in the harmony of their comforts; and to allay the ſurcharge of their griefes with the ſweetneſſe of their temper. This the Poet in the perſon of *Cyrnus* cheerefully chanted:

Οὐδὲν Κύρν' ἀγαθῆς γλυκυτερὸν γυναικὸς,
Μάρτυς ἔγω, σὺ δὲ μοῖ γίνευ ἀληθὲς ἐων.
Theog.

Than a good Woman nought can ſweeter be,
Thou Cyrnus *know's't, be witneſſe then with me.*

In one word then, Brave and noble-diſpoſed Ladies, be it your care to be the Same we have deſcribed you; ſo may you amply requite us for this Service wee have done you.

FINIS.

William Bassett

MENIPPVS
His Madrigall,
to his Coy-duck
CLARABEL.

COy one bee gone, my Love-dayes
now are done.
Were thy brow *like th' ivory*
fret,
As it is more black than jet.

Might thy hayry treſſe *compare*
With Daphne's *ſporting with the ayre;*
As it is worſe felter'd farre
Than th' knotty tufts of Mandrakes are.

Were there in thy Squint-eyes *found*
True native Sparkes of Diamund;
As they'r duller, ſure I am,
Than th' Eye-lamps of a dying man.

Were thy breath *a civet sent,*
Or some purer Element;
As there's none profesſe thee love,
Can touch thy lippe without a Clove.

Were thy noſe *of ſuch a ſhape*
As Nature could no better make;
As it is ſo skrued in
It claimes acquaintance with thy chin.

Were thy breſts *two riſing Mounts,*
Thoſe ruby nipples *milky Founts;*
As thoſe two ſo faintly move,
They'd make a Lover freeze with love.

Could thy pulſe *affection beate,*
Thy palme *a balmy moyſture ſweate;*
As their active vigour's gone,
Dry and cold as any Stone.

Were thy armes, thighes, legges, foot *and all*
That we with modeſty may call;
Nay were thy grove *of ſuch choice grace*
As't might be ſtyl'd Loves-watring place.

As all theſe yeeld ſuch weake delight,
They'd fright a Bride-groome the firſt night:

And

And hold't a curſe for to be ſped
Of ſuch a Fury *in his bed.*

Could thine high-improved State
Vye with greateſt potentate;
As in all thy Store *I finde*
Mole-hils to a noble minde.

Wer't thou as rich in Beauties *forme*
As thou art held in Natures ſcorne;
I vow, theſe ſhould be none of mine,
Becauſe they are entitled thine.



LOVES FESTIVALL,

AT

LVSTS FVNERALL.

LOOSE *be the Lawes of* Luſt,
when neither feare,
Love, nor remorce take a planta-
tion there.
How hatefull then a Proſtitutes embrace,
Who makes her heart a brothell to her face?
What is this Skin-deepe beauty, *but a baite*
Varniſh'd by Art, and poudred with deceite?
What bee thoſe Eyes *but* Baſilisks, *to finde*
An Heart *to wound, and leave the* ſting *be-*
hinde?
What be thoſe dangling Treſſes, *which you*
weare,
But gyves to lead fond fancy priſoner?
What thoſe enazur'd breaſts *laid out to ſight,*
But to brave Nature *with a borrowed light?*

How

How is't you finde a vaile *to shroud your brow,*
And have no Shroud *to vaile those* Nip-
ples *too?*
What is this All you have, but a device
To take the eye with a false Frontispice?
O thinke lascivious ones, what 'tis to staine
That Virgin-vaile can ne're be white againe!
The purest lawne ha's sometimes bracks I know,
But when an impure hand *does make it so,*
The fault is not ith' cloath but in the toutch,
Whose ruder sullied hand did make it such.
" *Stolne fruits and waters, they are sweetly got,*
Because their careless Owner knows them not.
But I conceipt those pleasures ever best,
That are with peace of Conscience possest.
These, like choice Guardians, all our Senses
keepe
Free from distraction, or a troubled sleepe.
The Screech-Oule *frights us not, nor th' tow-*
ling-Bell
Summons our vading-startling Ghosts to Hel.
Tombs, forlorne Charnels, unfrequented Caves,
The fatall Ewe, *sad sociate to Graves*
Present no figures to our dying eyes,
'Cause Vertue *was our* gole, *her* praise *our*
prize.
How calmely such brave Spirits come ashore
Who re-collect what they have done before!
How they have steer'd their barks, *and now*
ingraven
A peacefull convoy in their heav'nly Haven!

Such,

Such, ſuch embraces then doe only cheere,
Which are enjoy'd without a thought of feare.
All elſe is nought, for 't ha's pollution in't,
And makes her birth look like her ſelf, aſquint.
As th' Eye then is that Optick Senſe of ſin,
Let that Sin-ſenſe *be th' Source of ſorrowing:*
While ev'ry teare more precious than nectar,
Shall blurre Luſts-line, *and make her eye*
Loves-Lecture.

FINIS.

THe intricacy of the Copy, with the absence of the Author, may exact this curtsy from the ingenuous Reader, to correct these Errors.

PAge 134. lin. 11. for fee, read free. p. 141. for coacted, read coached. p. 144. lin. 2. for Now, read New.

——Contextum margine mutans
Crimen abesse putas-?——